

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES  
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

# **PATROL REPORTS**

DISTRICT: WEST SEPIK

STATION: AMANAB

VOLUME No: 10

ISBN: 9980-911 - 10 - 7

ACCESSION No: 496.

PERIOD: 1969 - 1970

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,  
PORT MORESBY - 1975

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

# Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



**Copyright:** Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

**Use:** This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

**Constraints:** This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

**Note on digitized version:** A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF P.N.G. - WAGANI.

PATROL REPORT OF: AMANAB WEST SEPIK

ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: ..... 10 ..... 1969/70 ..... Number of Reports: ... 11 .....

PERORT No:	FOLD	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	FICHE No:
[1]	1 of 1969/70	1-39 G.M. MENUE CPO	NAT FARINGI CENSUS DIVISION	HAP	7.7.69 - 1.8.69	
[2]	2 of 1969/70	7-7 T. LUGAM LEA	AMANAB L.G.C ASSISTANT		21.7.69 - 23.7.69	
[3]	3 of 1969/70	1-23 T. LUGAM	AMANAB LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION	HAP	3.9.69 - 17.9.69	
[4]	4 of 1969/70	1-41 F.B. DONOVAN P.O	DERA & NAT FARINGI CENSUS DIV		22.9.69 - 24.10.69	
[5]	5 of 1969/70	1-61 A.L. WELSH APO	AMANAB LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION	HAP	3.10.69 - 31.10.69	
[6]	6 of 1969/70	1-8 F.B. DONOVAN P.O	FAS NO.2 VILLAGE - BEMBI CENSUS DIV		4.11.69 - 5.11.69	
[7]	7 of 1969/70	1-45 F.B. DONOVAN P.O	EAST & WEST KWOMTARI CENSUS DIV	HAP	18.11.69 - 12.12.69	
[8]	8 of 1969/70	1-11 F.C. ANGLIN NADC	KILIPAS AREA OF BEMBI CENSUS DIV	HAP	19.11.69 - 20.11.69	
[9]	9 of 1969/70	1-17 F.B. DONOVAN P.O	DERA & PART AMANAB L. CENSUS DIV	HAP	16.1.70 - 4.2.70	
[10]	10 of 1969/70	1-27 A.J. HAZLEWOOD APO	PART NAT - FARINGI & AMANAB	HAP	18.3.70 - 26.3.70	
[11]	11 of 1969/70	1-39 A.J. HAZLEWOOD APO	EAST AND WEST KWOMTARI	HAP	28.5.70 - 22.6.70	
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						

WEST SEIK DISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS

1969-1970

AMANAB

<u>Report no</u>	<u>Officer conducting</u>	<u>Area Patrolled</u>
1-69-70	G,M,HENKE	NAI FARINGI CENSUS DIVISION
2-69-70	T.LUGAM	AMANAB L.G.C.ASSISTANT
3-69-70	T.LUGAM	AMANAB LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION
4-69-70	F.B.DONOVAN	DERA & NAI FARINGI C.D.
5-69-70	A.L.WELSH	AMANAB LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION
6-69-70	F.B.DONOVAN	FAS NO.2,Village-Bembi C.D.
7-69-70	F.B.DONOVAN	EAST & WEST KWOMTARI C.D.
8-69-70	F.C.ANGLIN	KILIFAS AREA OF BEMBI C.D.
9-69-70	F.B.DONOVAN	DERA & PART AMANAB L.C.D.
10-69-70	A.J.HAZLEWOOD	PART NAI-FARINGI & AMANAB
11-69-70	A.J.HAZLEWOOD	EAST AND WEST KWOMTARI



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of WEST SEPIK Report No. AMANAB 1-69/70

Patrol Conducted by G.M. HENKE, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled NAI PARINGI C.D. (14) AMANAB & IURI C.D. (13) GREEN RIVER

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 1 P.H.D. 1 D.A.S.P. 2 R.P.N.C.C.

Duration—From 7 / 7 / 19 69 to 1 / 8 / 19 69

Number of Days TWENTY SIX

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 8 / 11 / 19 68

Medical 8 / 11 / 19 68

Map Reference BORDER SHEET 2

Objects of Patrol COLLECTION OF COUNCIL TAX IN NAI PARINGI C.D. AND  
COLLECTION OF COUNCIL TAX IN IURI C.D. AND REVISION OF CENSUS, IURI C.D.

Director of District Administration,  
PORT MORESBY.

*Mrs May Tolson*

Forwarded, please.

17/7/1969

*James W. Kerr*  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

*Patrol  
Book*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Division of District Administration,  
Department of the Administrator,  
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

13th October, 1969

The Assistant Secretary,  
International Relations & Internal Affairs,  
Department of the Administrator,  
KONEDOBU.

The Head of Special Branch,  
R.P. & N.G.C.,  
KONEDOBU.

EXTRACT FROM PATROL REPORT/~~Area 6000~~.

The following information has been extracted  
from Patrol Report/~~Area 6000~~ No. ... Amanab r. J-69/70  
covering NAI PARINGI Census Division, AMANAB & IURI C/D  
Amanab .....Sub-District, .....  
West Sepik .....District.

The period of patrol : July, August, 1969

~~Area 6000~~/Precis.

The patrolling officer reports that on 29th July, 1969,  
at KAMBRIAP Village six West Irianese joined the patrol.  
Seven indigenes from AUENGALIP Village were returned to  
their village across the border.

T. W. Ellis

(T.W. ELLIS)  
Secretary,  
Department of the Administrator.

GPB:KA

67-16-2

2nd October, 1969.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District,  
VAHIMO.

PATROL NO. AMANAB 1/69-70.

Your reference 67-1-4 of 18th September, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual  
Census and Area Study by Mr. G.M. Henke, Patrol Officer,  
to NAI EIRINGI and IURI Census Divisions.

This is an interesting report of a very useful  
patrol.

Mr. Henke's observations and comments indicate  
the need for greater emphasis on political and social  
development.

(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary  
Department of the Administrator.

cc:  
Mr. G.M. Henke,  
Sub-District Office,  
AMANAB, West Sepik District.

Please note that political education must be a  
continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the  
advantages of national unity.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67.16.2

35

Telephone

Telegrams

Our Reference: 67-1-4

If calling ask for

Mr.



Department of District Administration.

District Office,  
VANIMO,  
West Sepik District.

18th September, 1969

The Secretary,  
Department of Administrator,  
KONJOCBU

PATROL : AMANAB No. 1 - 1969/70

Attached please find the following documents arising out of the above patrol undertaken by Mr. G.M.Henke, Assistant Patrol Officer to the Nui-Faringi census division of the Amanab Administrative area and the IURI Census division of the Green River Administrative area.

- (i) Patrol Instructions, 67-1-2 of the 2nd July, 1969 by the A.D.C. Amanab;
- (ii) Patrol Report in duplicate;
- (iii) Covering comments 67-1-4/8 of 28th August, 1969 by the A.D.C. Amanab.
- (iv) Copy my comments 67-1-4 of 18th September, 1969 to the A.D.C. Amanab.

Mr. Anglin's comments adequately cover the report.

A follow-up patrol to the area is planned for September during which the political education programme and other developmental action will continue.

As the A.D.C. Amanab points out; until communications are established within these areas little can be done in the economic field and efforts would be better spent, at this stage, in improving the local diet. Continual education and assistance in the Political and Social fields can however proceed unimpeded by the real obstacles met with in the economic field.

James W. Kent  
.....  
(James W. Kent)  
District Commissioner.



67-1-4

(34)

District Office,  
VANIMO,  
West Sepik District.  
13th September, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,  
Sub District Office,  
AMARAB

PATROL: AMARAB No. 1-1069/70

1. Mr. Henke's report of the above patrol and your covering comments 67-1-4/3 of 23th August, 1969 are received with thanks.

2. You issued Mr. Henke a good set of Patrol Instructions which formed the basis for a good patrol.

3. Mr. Henke is an observant young man and does not appear frightened to express his views. He should be encouraged to continue in this vein. He writes a good report and is obviously interested in his work.

4. The diary of the Patrol Report should show where the patrol slept. There is no mention in the diary if the patrolling officer actually visited MUMBA/AMASAI or UMAI villages although you instructed that all settlements/villages were to be visited. If these villages were visited by Police personnel accompanying the patrol and not by the patrolling officer himself, then this is not good enough. Mention is made in several places in the report of FISI Village. However this village is not shown on all accompanying maps.

5. Your comments adequately cover the report however there are a few minor additions I wish to make.

I am pleased to see that both the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries and the Department of Public Health have agreed to send representatives of their Departments to accompany each S.D.A. Patrol from the three stations. This undoubtedly will develop co-operation between the Departments concerned and cause less disruption to village every day life. The villagers themselves will also be in a better position to appreciate how the Administration is able to co-ordinate its activities for all the development of the people and their country as a whole.

Ward Committees must be established in accordance with section 39 of the Local Government Ordinance. It is necessary for the Council to pass a rule in the first instance for the establishment of Ward Committees and then hold elections by secret ballot for the associate executive members. The best time to carry out these

....2....

elections is <sup>normally</sup> immediately after the Poll is declared in each ward during the course of General Elections or after a bi-election Your intention to have a future B.D.A. patrol to the area assist in such elections is a good one.

At page 5 para. 4 Mr. Henke has reported the old story that the constituents of several wards would not listen to their Councillors. This, unfortunately is often all too true. The Councillors' attempts to inform the people of the Council rules is commendable but rules are not enough for the people to appreciate the fact that they have a Council which is capable of assisting their development. I think you will agree something more tangible is required for example; the establishment of a Council Aid Post in the area; water tanks or wells constructed in as many villages as possible, schools etc. I am not suggesting that these schemes be immediately implemented, as low income Councils such as the WALSA and GASHA RIVER bodies are not financially capable at the moment. However, until the Councils can reach these people by this media I feel the elected representatives will continue to have their difficulties and the constituents will do little to interest themselves in council affairs. Never-the-less, your scheme of encouraging Councillors to bring two observers with them to each meeting is definitely a step in the right direction.

The motor cycle track to BIAHA is numbered W119 in the District Plan. The Rural Development Project Priority number is 6 of 1969/70. Likewise the tractor road to EMBUAI is numbered W118 in the District Plan and has been given a Rural Development Project priority number 5 of 1969/70.

The Area Study for the IUMI Census Division is well presented and shows that Mr. Henke has paid attention to detail and has obviously spent some considerable time in enquiring into the "background" of this area.

Under Section 'B' Leadership it is reported "The Councillors are usually wealthy and are therefore usually the most influential in the village,....." Not doubting the correctness of Mr. Henke's statement young officers can, at times, be misled into thinking, that the more vocal; the better dressed and the semi-educated are the village leaders. However, after longer association with the people it is often found that the older, less talkative, less presumptuous men with no formal education who quietly remain in the background during an officer's visit to the village; and during discussions between the patrolling officers and the village folk; are the force to be reckoned with. These men are the true village leaders - the real headmen.

Under Section 'A' - The Economy of the Area at paragraph 9 it is stated "The average per capita income figure for this year in the IUMI Census Division is approximately \$4.00 and \$12.50 per adult male". I find this a little ambiguous. Am I right in assuming that the figure is \$4.00 overall, for every man, woman and child and that the amount \$12.50 is arrived at by dividing the total income for the area by the number of adult males only in the area? Or does the per capita figure vary from \$4.00 in parts of the Census Division to \$12.50 in other parts. The per capita income figure is an important statistic for any economic study of a region.

3.

For an officer of Mr. Henke's experience his report, I find, is above average.

A good patrol; a good report.

James W. Kent  
.....  
(James W. Kent)  
a/District Commissioner.

c.c. Mr. G.M.Henke,  
C/- Patrol Post,  
WUTUNG

For your information please.

James W. Kent  
.....  
(James W. Kent)  
a/District Commissioner.

67-1-4/8

Department Of The Administrator,  
Sub-District Office,  
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

28th. August, 1969

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District Headquarters,  
YAKIMO.

PATROL : AMANAB No.1-1969/70

Enclosed please find three copies of a report on a patrol into the Mai Feringi and Iuri Census Divisions of their Sub-District. The patrol was conducted by Mr. G.M. Henke, Cadet Patrol Officer (now P.O.).

The following comments are pertinent:-

DAIRY

Page (3) 29th. : The Atingalip villagers had been used as carriers by a group of West Irianese seeking permissive residency.

PATROL PERSONNEL

Page (4) : Both the Departments of Public Health and Agriculture Stock and Fisheries have agreed to having representatives of their Departments accompany all D.D.A. patrols from Amanab, Isanda and Green River. This should enable such Departments to understand what others are doing in the area which, in turn, should develop co-operation between the Departments and cause the villagers less inconvenience.

POLITICAL

Page (5) Para 2 : The Ward Committee members have been illegally appointed by the Councillors. Future patrols will conduct elections for these positions.

Page (6) Para 7-9 : The problem may be summed up as a lack of education. A Council education course is planned for early December. It is hoped that Councillors and village leaders from the three Administrative areas will show interest and attend. These plans will be discussed with the Senior Local Government Officer upon his next visit.  
Very few visitors attend Council meetings. With encouragement, the situation should improve. Although the tax principle put forward is economically sound, I cannot see the Council following such a suggestion. It is believed that this principle is also against Administration policy.

ECONOMIC

Page (8) Para 6 : The Amanab Council has allocated \$20.00 for the purchase of seeds. The Department of Agriculture will be approached to supervise the distribution and initial planting.

Page (9) Para 10 : The economic future of the whole Amanab administrative area may well hinge on the availability of gold. Recent investigations carried out by the Department of Lands, Surveys and Mines have caused some optimism. The matter is at present being examined closely and an argument being prepared for the posting of a Mines Assistant to the area.

## SOCIAL

Page (9) Para 1

: Of the children between 6 and 15 years, 22% are receiving some form of schooling and as no school is within the Census Division, it must be assumed that all are receiving a full time education.

Page (11) Para 10

: The Papua and New Guinea Art Gallery and Museum has expressed interest in the caves.

Page (11) Para 12

: In such a society, the women play a far bigger and more important role than the menfolk are prepared to admit. The women should be mildly encouraged to bring their ideas and problems to the fore.

## MISCELLANEOUS

Page (12) Para 2

: A motor cycle track through the Division to Biaka has been planned for building during 1969/70. This project, approved and numbered #119 by the District Co-ordinating Committee, requests \$2,500.00 of Rural Development Funds.

A further submission for funds during 1970/71 will be prepared. This submission will include extension of the road and upgrading of that already built.

Page (12) Para 7

: Iuame is still in Vanimo under observation.

## CONCLUSION

Page (13)

: The Councillors are being encouraged to bring two observers with them to each meeting. Attempts will be made to have the complete party remain at Amanab for an extra day and for two/three hours of that time be spent in education. It is usual for the District Rural Development Officer to attend the Council meetings and his assistance will be sought.

## POPULATION

Page (15) Para 4

: The 'roads' referred to are walking tracks.

## LEADERSHIP

Page (16) Para 2

: As with the Amanab Council, the 'Ward Committee' members of the Green River Council have not been elected as required under the ordinance. From my observations, it appears that many of these men are the actual strength in the villages. Following the Council elections, the elected representatives, in an attempt to gain influence and authority, have, quite often, recruited or aligned themselves to, village leaders and respected. These 'Committee-men' are then used as the 'go-between' with good results.

Page (17) Para 5

: In an area such as the Iuri, with its limited cash cropping or 'home made' income, the younger men, who can come and go regularly, bringing back cash and goods, will gain a certain standing in the village. Until such time as the village can produce income locally, the traditional leadership pattern must suffer, despite the changes that occur in adjusting to the situation.

## COMMUNICATIONS

Page (19) Para 3

: A submission on a tractor road to Terauwi to be built during 1969/70 with assistance of Rural Development Funds has been approved and numbered #118 by the District Co-ordinating Committee. The possibilities of extending this road during 1970/71 are being examined.

POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT  
Page (20) Para 1

The discontent expressed over the tax rate is due to a comparison being drawn between the Luri and Mai Faringi Census Divisions. Using 10% of the adult male income as a rule, the tax rate of the Luri is not high. With a higher income than the Amanab Council, the Green River body should be able to counteract the attitude with a comparison of services given. Paragraph 8 of page (21) bears this out.  
It seems to be a right of all taxpayers, regardless of the society, to claim excessive taxation, rating etc.

POLITICAL

Page (23) Para 1

'Inclusive' is offered as the alternative to 'multi racial'. The Officer-in-Charge at Green River is at present preparing a submission, on ward boundaries, to be offered to the Council. The Council has already discussed the matter at length.

MISCELLANEOUS

Page (24) Para 1

It appears that the Panangan and Kambriap people are very 'border conscious'. Having discussed the matter with representatives of both villages, I am convinced that any border crossing is reported at Green River within seven hours of the crossing being made. No 'incident' of demanding food and lodgings has been reported since my arrival and I am satisfied no such demands have been made. Mr. Henke is fully aware of what he 'should do or say to help the people of these villages'.... as the second sentence of the paragraph shows.

CENSUS

Appendix A

The figures have been checked and found to be correct.

It is interesting to compare two adjacent areas as reported by the one patrol. It appears that such has to be done in the Mai Faringi Censur Division in the way of general education and agricultural extension. These people must be given an incentive.

A follow up patrol into that area is planned for September. The patrol will be instructed to continue the educational program, particularly that of Local Government, to actively encourage the improving of hygiene and sanitation and to assist in the reconstruction of the fish ponds found to be unsatisfactory.

The Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries will be asked to have a long, hard look at the area, although it is felt that until such time as the area has better communications, it would be better for that Department to concentrate on improvement of the diet etc.

It seems Mr. Henke has carried out a well conducted patrol. His reporting, for an Officer of his experience, is good and the result, interesting reading. The obvious criticism regarding spelling, tidiness and care in typing has been pointed out.

The claim for camping allowance is attached.

For your information, please.

*F. C. Anglin*  
F. C. ANGLIN

Assistant District Commissioner

cc: The Officer In Charge,  
Patrol Post,  
Green River.

cc: Mr. G.M.Henke,  
Amanab.

## AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.

PATROL DIARY.

- III**
- JULY 7th Left Amanab 1130 inspected limestone caves at base of Iviog mountains. Arrived Wamu 1515. Took Bearings Talked to the village people.
- 8th Arose. Collected council tax. B.C.G. injections. Local Government Council education. General talk with people village and gardens.
- 9th Left Wamu 0830 arrived Nai 1 0930. Inspected village and gardens. Collected council tax. B.C.G. injections. L.G.Council education. Talked with people.
- 10th Left Nai 1 0730 arrived new village site 0830. Supervised complete construction of two 16 feet deep latrines. Returned to old village ~~site~~ 1830.
- 11th Left Nai 1 0800 arrived Konabasi 1130. Collected council tax. B.C.G. injections. L.G.Council education. Sent one case of adultery to A.D.C. Amanab. Talked with people.
- 12th Left Konabasi 0800 arrived Biaka 0900. Met Mr. B Craig (Anthropologist). Collected council tax. B.C.G. injections L.G.Council education. Talked with people..
- 13th SUNDAY. Inspected village and gardens. Advised on water supply.
- 14th Left Biaka 0830 arrived Akrani 0945. Collected council tax from both Akrani and Merewe. B.C.G. injections. L.G.Council education. Talked to people.
- 15th Arose. Sent 3 search parties and 2 police to round up 2 mental cases who were living in the bush. Both were apprehended in the late afternoon.
- 16th Left Akrani 0900 arrived Baribari 1100. 1 mental case had escaped sent police to find him. Map bearings. Talked with village people. L.G.Council education.
- 17th Collected council tax. B.C.G. injections. Sent 3 men to I.E. A.D.C. Amanab for not repairing latrines. Left ~~AKRANI~~ Baribari 1100 arrived Bibriari 1230. Collected council tax from both Bibriari and Senagi. B.C.G. injections. L.G.Council education. Talked with people. Both mental cases sent to AMANAB. Received Squadal transmitter from Amanab and came up on border schedule, 1545.

AMANAB PATROL No. 1-68/70.PATROL DIARY. (cont.)

- JULY. 18th Got all the village men together and started construction of a large fish-pond with the help of S. Momondi D.A.S.F. Worked all day at it. Const 1/c Benjamin returned from Amanab. Talked with the village people.
- 19th Left Biardiari 0900 arrived Puruman 1030. Collected council tax, B.C.G. injections. L.G.Council education. Inspected village and gardens. patrol. Sent seven men to Amanab. Awaiting village back to there village across the border.
- 20th SUNDAY. Observed. Cleaned patrol equipment.
- 21st Left Amanab 0830 arrived Kwaraman 0930. Collected council tax, B.C.G. injections. L.G.Council education. Met 3 tax tribunal members for Green River L.G.Council. Dog chewed up lead-in cable for Squadcal, developed stomach disorder and died. Settled one dispute. L.G.Council B.C.G. injections. Balanced tax register.
- 22nd Left Kwaraman 0845 arrived Amanab 1045. Collected council tax from Amanab and Unapai villages. B.C.G. injections. L.G.Council education. Talked with village people.
- 23rd Contacted A.D.C. on border schedule 0730. Left Amanab 0830 arrived Mongo in Iuri C.D. Green River 1230. Revised census. Collected council tax, B.C.G. injections. L.G. Council education, 2 census evaders to Amanab.
- 24th Left Mongo 0845 arrived Tengirabu 1015. Revised census. Collected council tax, B.C.G. injections. L.G.Council education. Talked with people for some hours. Contacted A.D.C. Amanab on border schedule.
- 25th Left Tengirabu 0900 arrived Fongwinam 1100 carriers 3 hours later. L.G.Council education. Talked with people. Settled 2 minor complaints. Inspected village and a store that is under construction.
- 26th Left Fongwinam 1100 after Revising census and collecting council tax. Arrived Iuri 1 1400. Talked to people. Received batteries for Squadcal from Amanab.
- 27th Revised census. Collected council tax, B.C.G. injections. L.G.Council education. Left Iuri 1 1030 arrived Iuri 2 1130. Revised census. Collected council tax, B.C.G. & injections. L.G.Council education. Sent one sick child to Green River Hospital. One woman died at Tengirabu. Inspected gardens. Settled one complaint.



AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.PATROL DIARY. (cont).

- 28th Left Iuri 2 0830 passed through Fongwinam arriving Pananggan 1230. Revised census. Collected council tax. L.G.Council education. Settled one complaint. Inspected village. Talked with the village people.
- 29th Left Pananggan 0815 arrived Kambriap 1015. Revised census. Collected council tax. L.G.Council education. Six West Irianese joined the patrol. Sent Seven indignees from Auingalip village back to there village across the border.
- 30th Left Kambriap 0800 arrived Teraui 1130 after taking an hour to cross flooded Green river. Revised census. Collected council tax. L.G.Council education. Settled 3 complaints.
- 31st Left Teraui 0900 arrived Auia 1400 via Auia Hamlet and Usari village. Revised census. Collected council tax. B.C.G. injections. Settled one dispute. L.G.Council education. Talked with people. Balanced tax register.
- AUGUST. 1st Contacted A.D.C. Amanab on border schedule 0730. Left Auia 0800 arrived Green River Patrol Post 1000. Stood down patrol.

END OF PATROL.

*Henke*  
 .....  
 G.M. Henke.

Cadet Patrol Officer.

AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.INTRODUCTION.

1. This patrol Amanab No. 1-69/70 was mounted as per instructions attached to go into the Nai-faringa census division for the following reasons.....

- a) Collection of council tax
- b) Local Government Council education.
- c) R.C.G. Vaccination and General health.
- d) Agricultural extension.
- e) General administration.

PATROL PERSONAL.

1. This patrol was accompanied by Mr. I Rovin Male Nurse from the Department of Public Health. Mr. S Momondi Field Assistant for the Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries and Constable 1/c Benjamin and Constable Perau of the Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary

2. All members conducted themselves in a manner befitting the Administration at all times on this patrol.

3. CONSTABLE 1/C BENJOMIN. A very steady and reliable policeman who was at all times a cheerful and very helpful member of the patrol.

CONSTABLE PERAU. At times very energetic and helpful but inclined to withdraw into moods of surliness and passiveness when conditions get a bit hard.

REST HOUSES & WALKING TIMES.

1. All rest houses were ample and in good and comfortable condition, and in some villages were excellent; however 2 villages Kwaramun and Furumun were instructed to repair the existing Police Barracks.

2. XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX  
The walking tracks were at all times in reasonable order except in cases where the Administration had not previously used before. There was no difficulty experienced in obtaining carriers. The following table of walking times for the assistance of future officers, due to the fact that previous patrol reports had not included this information I could not plan accurately and therefore did not follow my patrol program (see appendix 1) as expected.

3. <u>VILLAGE.</u>		<u>WALKING TIME (HOURS).</u>
AMANAB	TO WAMU	3
	TO NAI1	1
	TO KONABASI	3½
	TO BIAKA	1
	AKRAMI	1½
	MEREWU	1
	BARIBARI	3
	BIBIARI	1½
	SENAGI	1
	PURUMUN	2½
	KWARAMUN	1
	AMANDAM	2
	UNAPAI	1

AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.SITUATION REPORT for Nai-faringi census division Amanab.(1) POLITICAL.

1. The Nai-faringi census division has been under the control of the Amanab Local Government Council for 3½ years now and has had 3 general elections. This is the first time that I have patrolled in this area and I am very disappointed in its attitude toward local Government Council and its lack of development in all fields.

2. There is little interest shown in L.G. Council affairs and what interest there was is found in only three villages those being Bibriari, Nai 1 and Biaka and even then the Councillor and Ward Committee and perhaps a few of the younger men were vocal while the rest of the village population sat around or attempted to wander off showing a complete lack of interest and an attitude of indifference to what was being discussed.

3. In every village in the Census division I sat down with the people for periods ranging from 2 hours to 4½ hours (depending on the receptiveness of the particular people) talking to and explaining the basic principles of the operation of their L.G. Council and the way that it affects them in the village. I also asked the villagers simple questions such as where their money (tax) was going and was amazed by the complete ignorance shown by the people, (and sometimes the Councillors) and in fact the complete lack of interest as to what is happening to their money. I quoted examples such as the Ivieg and Kamberatoro roads, the Council complex, and the Council Tractor and trailer to show or prove to the people that there was something being done with their money and that it was not being misappropriated or lost but it was directed to helping the village people themselves.

4. In quite a few instances councillors complained to me that the people would not listen to them when they tried to inform the people of new council rules, or when trying to carry out such rules and also when the councillor attempted just to inform the people about a particular council meeting. I supported the councillors whenever I could and told each councillor and the villagers that the most important part of a councillor's job was to act as a go-between from the council house to the people and vice versa. However I found very little evidence of attempts made by the councillors to inform their people of council activities mainly because in most cases the councillor does not know very much about it himself. The only councillors of any worth in this respect were the Bibriari, Biaka and Nai 1 councillors; whose village and people showed evidence of their efforts in being by far the best 3 villages in the Nai-faringi census division.

5. In some villages the younger men wanted the council to help them by supplying a water-tank or some such amenity and their attitude was one of "take" and not give; although I will admit that in this area very little has been done to directly help these people as yet by the council although the Ivieg road is quite close to the census division border. However due to the inaccessibility of the area and the low revenue of the Amanab Local Government Council very little can be done at the present time in this regard.

AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.(1) POLITICAL. (cont).

6. The reasons for these attitudes are that the area has only been under Administration influence for a little over a decade, the poor quality of the area in regard to natural resources, lack of potential for economic development and inaccessibility to Amanab or other marketing points (eg. Sepik River). Also another reason is the nature of the people themselves being a fairly slow semi-nomadic and resistant to change type.

7. Some suggestions that in my opinion would help the situation and increase development in this census division in the political sphere.....

- a) For the councillors to attend a council education course of some description so that they know exactly what their job is, and have a basic idea of the workings of a council so they can extend this knowledge to their respective people back in the village.
- b) For some of the people of the village to be able to come into Amanab and witness a council meeting, and also see the Council administrative set-up comprising of Council house, dormitories, tractor and trailer and so on for themselves. Then the people will be able to see evidence of the expenditure of their tax money and will realize that their councillor is not "telling lies" and perhaps the material possessions of the council will foster a feeling of pride in their council by the people and thus would be more interested and willing to help the council.
- c) An increase of the tax rate from the present 50 cents per adult male to \$1-00 per adult male and 20 cents per adult female; so that their tax burden is bordering on hardship. Then the people (including the women) will be stirred into action because a large amount of their money is being taken by the Council and the people feeling the pinch will start to enquire which will promote interest in the council and therefore will start to understand how the council works. At the present time the tax rate of 50 cents is just not enough to worry the people and they are just paying it without any questions or thought at all and is just "written off" as a dead loss. Also the fact that they people have to produce extra money for tax every year means that they will have to work harder and this should promote development in cash cropping and cash earnings.

8. I realize that the idea of council tax is not to put a burden of hardship on the indigenees, but for the sake of future development a few years of hardship is worthwhile means to an end, and in many cases the way these people are stagnating at the moment the present tax of 50 cents will be a hardship in the near future unless they start to develop economically and earn a much greater income. The neighbouring Iuri census division in Green River has a far greater tax rate of \$1-20 per adult male and 30 cents per adult female and there were no tax defaulters and no evidence of real hardship shown, and these people have probably less hope or at least the same of earning money, as the people in the Nai-faringi census division.

9. I think that future officers patrolling this area should spend as much time as possible talking to the villagers educating them in the basic principles of council work and clearing up any misconceptions the people may have. This takes quite a deal of patience and effort on the part of the officer but is definitely an important part of the development of the indiginous population in this area.

10. The following table of amounts of council tax collected from each village in both census divisions. The tax rate for the Nai-faringi census division is 50 cents per adult male and for the Iuri census division Green River is \$1-20 per adult male and 30 cents per adult female. (see next page 7.)

AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.(i) POLITICAL, (cont).NAI-FARINGI C.D.

NAME OF VILLAGE.	AMOUNT OF COUNCIL TAX COLLECTED.
WAMU	\$11-50
NAI 1	13-00
KONABASI	25-00
BIAKA	32-50
AKRANI	7-00
MEREWI	9-50
BARIBARI	9-50
BIBRIARI	21-50
SENAGI	12-00
PURUMUN	13-00
FISI	3-50
KWARAMUN x	20-00
AMANDAM	12-00
UNAPAI	5-00
TOTALS.	14 \$195-00

IURI C.D.

NAME OF VILLAGE	AMOUNT OF COUNCIL TAX COLLECTED.
MONGO	\$18-00
TENGIRABU	25-80
FONGWINAM	31-20
IURI 1	19-20
IURI 2	24-90
PANANGGAN	36-90
KAMBRIAP	35-10
TERAUWI	34-80
AUIA	<del>21-00</del> (21-00)
TOTALS.	9 \$246-90 - 246-90 BACK TAX.....2-00 \$248-90 - <del>248-90</del> 248-90

11. The patrol was accompanied by the councillors NOWRABE-BOBAIA of WAMU, YANEIA-TALIMWA of NAI 1, and YAUWIP-UWEPIAU of BIBRIARI. These 3 men acted as tax tribunal and were elected by the Amanab L.G.Council in May 1969 and were quite helpful but had to be given advice as to the rules of the council and the nature of their work as members of the tax tribunal frequently.

12. It is noted that there are 4 duplications for Kwaramun village in the Tax Register.

## AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.

(ii) ECONOMIC.

1. In this sphere also, the Nai-faringi census division was very disappointing as the amount of european foods grown is almost nil. The only european foods that are grown are onions, cucumbers and pineapples which grow wild and need very little if any care at all, these were found at Bibriari, Wamu, Nai, Konabasi and Biaka villages in very small quantities. There is however a very small immature rice garden at Wamu village.

2. The only other food grown is the usual native food such as sago, pitpit, sugar-cane, tullep, taro, paw-paw, banana and betel nut; while wild food eaten is aran, kapiak, galip, and bamboo shoots. Most villages have an average of 10 to 15 mature coconut palms. It is also interesting to note that every village except Bibriari, Purumun, Kwaramun and Amandam have a fishpond of some description, however only the fishpond at Wamu has fish in it as all the other fishponds are to dirty or small to sustain fish life or have not been supplied with fish in the first place.

3. While at Bibriari S. Momondi Field Asst. D.A.S.F. supervised the construction (or start of) of a 20 ft by 30 ft fish pond. The village men went to work with great enthusiasm and stayed the whole day without being beleaguered which suprised me somewhat.

4. Reasons for this lack of development are due to a number of things such as the natives do not know how to plant and look after most of the european crops and blame it on the "infertility" of the ~~xxx~~ soil when potatoes are pulled, rotten when they should have been harvested some weeks before. Also the indiginees feel that there is no real necessity for cash cropping with the tax rate at only 50 cents an adult male, and the indiginees are quite happy to continue to eat their native foods even if their health suffers (which they still do not realize as yet). And also the increased work necessary to cut, plant and tend gardens foreign to them, the effort of ~~xxxxxx~~ carrying the produce to Amanab to sell it, ~~xxxx~~ puts an effective damper on any change or development.

5. I suggested to the people that they should start planting small gardens of cash crops purely for their own consumption and later could increase the size of these gardens when a road gets constructed and it is possible to send the extra produce to Amanab for marketing; as I would not like to see the indiginees plant huge gardens of rice or some such crop and not be able to sell the extra that they cannot eat as I saw in the Lumi sub ditric, thus causing disollument in the mindax of the indiginees and no planting of gardens when a road does get put through.

6. Perhaps the Amanab L.G. Council could purchase some seeds which could be given to Administration and D.A.S.F. officers when they patrol the area and not scattered liberally among the councillors present at a council meeting; provided it is not hurried, supervise and observe the planting of these seeds. I realise that this is the responsibility of D.A.S.F. who have had officers stationed here at all times but I saw no (or very little) evidence of work done in cash-cropping in this census division.

7. Perhaps an education course could be started for the councillors by the Rural Development officer D.A.S.F. after the council meeting has finished to teach and explain to the councillors basic principles of agriculture and advice given wherever necessary, because even if the indiginees obtain seeds they still will not be able to grow crops if they do not know how to plant and look after them properly. Of course this would work much better if the village men could come into council meetings as I mentioned in POLITICAL paragraph 7 b) page (6); then the load or responsibility of teaching the village men would be taken of the councillor.

## AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.

(ii) ECONOMIC. (cont).

8. Finally, a road or roads is most necessary for the development of cash cropping, but due to the lack of money and the length of time needed to build a road, I think that at the present time it is better to concentrate on the indigenees' diet, personal consumption and education by starting small gardens in readiness to be increased with the advent of a road; as this is far more important than trying to thrust cash cropping on the people in a hurry and not having the amenities to carry it through.

9. In my opinion there is not much potential for any other venture such as timber or cattle projects due to the fact that there is very little natural timber resources in the area and also due to the D.A.S.'s restrictions in regard to cattle or sheep near the border of New Guinea and West Irian.

10. There is a slight hope as far as gold goes, at Konabasi village the indigenees asked me if they could send 4 young men to ~~Naif~~ village to learn how to pan for gold which is being found there at the present time in small quantities. I strongly urged them to do so and have since heard that 4 men from Konabasi village have been at ~~Naif~~ village for approximately a week now. I will follow this up on my next patrol to this area in about a months time in September.

(iii) SOCIAL.

1. EDUCATION: There are no Government or Mission schools in the Nai-faringi census division and very few children come to the P.T.S. school or the C.M.M.L. (Christian Mission Of Many Lands) school at Amanab. The C.M.M.L. Mission is only mission in the area and the indigenees identify themselves with this mission although very little patrolling is done from the mission station at Amanab, therefore the people are quite ignorant to it's teachings and think that a Mr. ~~W. G. G.~~ who works for the Summer Institute of Linguistics at Hibriari is actually a missionary for the C.M.M.L. Only about 12% of the male population canspeak Pidgin English and even then find it hard to converse with each other because of the different type of Pidgin they learnt when working at the plantations in different areas of New Guinea. Only 2 women were observed by the patrol who could speak Pidgin English.

2. HEALTH: The condition of the people in regard to health is as well as can be expected for their diet, living conditions and hospital facilities, but is not by any means good. The high number of cases of Grille, dermititis and other skin diseases is far from satisfactory. There were 4 cases of chicken pox all of which were promptly sent to the hospital at Amanab, these cases were widely scattered and is not an epidemic. A good many tropical ulcers were found due to the dirty living conditions all of which were treated by Mr L. Rovin Male Nurse P.H.D. Kx Max X

3. At Nai 1 village a whole day was spent by the patrol in supervising the complete construction of two communal latrines to the depth of 16 feet with fly-proof covers in the new village that the villagers are at present constructing. Previously as can be read in all village books, instructions were issued for existing latrines to be demolished and filled in and replacements constructed with the arrival of practically every patrol; little wonder the indigenees get a bit tired latrines 4 to 5 feet deep every year. So perhaps examples should be set by future patrolling officers by supervising the correct construction of latrines instead of issuing vague instructions to a vague people. The patrol also supervised the complete construction of a refuse pit to the depth of 16 feet at Kwaramun village.

AMANAB PATROL No. 1-59/70.(ii) ECONOMIC. (cont).

8. Finally, a road or roads is most necessary for the development of cash cropping, but due to the lack of money and the length of time needed to build a road, I think that at the present time it is better to concentrate on the indiginee's diet, personal consumption and education by starting small gardens in readiness to be increased with the advent of a road; as this is far more important than trying to thrust cash cropping onto the people in a hurry and not having the amenities to carry it through.

9. In my opinion there is not much potential for any other venture such as timber or cattle projects due to the fact that there is very little natural timber resources in the area and also due to the D.A.S.F.'s restrictions in regard to cattle or sheep near the border of New Guinea and West Irian.

10. There is a slight hope as far as gold goes, at Konabasi village the indiginees asked me if they could send 4 young men to ~~Mour~~ village to learn how to pan for gold which is being found there at the present time in small quantities. I strongly urged them to do so and have since heard that 4 men from Konabasi village have been at Mour village for approximately a week now. I will follow this up on my next patrol to this area in about a months time in September.

(iii) SOCIAL.

7. EDUCATION: There are no Government or Mission schools in the Nai-faringi census division and very few children come to the P.T.S. school or the C.M.M.L. (Christian Mission Of Many Lands) school at Amanab. The C.M.M.L. Mission is only mission in the area and the indiginees identify themselves with this mission although very little patrolling is done from the mission station at Amanab, therefore the people are quite ignorant to it's teachings and think that a ~~missionary~~ <sup>missionary</sup> who works for the Summer Institute of Linguistics at Hbriari is actually a missionary for the C.M.M.L. Only about 12% of the male population canspeak Pidgin English and even then find it hard to converse with each other because of the different type of Pidgin they learnt when working at the plantations in different areas of New Guinea. Only 2 women were observed by the patrol who could speak Pidgin English.

2. HEALTH: The condition of the people in regard to health is as well as can be expected for their diet, living conditions and hospital facilities, but is not by any means good. The high number of cases of Grille, dermatitis and other skin diseases is far from satisfactory. There were 4 cases of chicken pox all of which were promptly sent to the hospital at Amanab, these cases were widely scattered and is not an epidemic. A good many tropical ulcers were found due to the dirty living conditions all of which were treated by Mr L. Rovin Male Nurse P.H.D. Kt Kxi X

3. At Nai 1 village a whole day was spent by the patrol in supervising the complete construction of two communal latrines to the depth of 16 feet with fly-proof covers in the new village that the villagers are at present constructing. Previously as can be read in all the village books, instructions were issued for existing latrines to be demolished and filled in and replacements constructed with the arrival of practically every patrol; little wonder the indiginees get a bit tired of practically every patrol. So perhaps examples should be set by future patrolling officers by supervising the correct construction of latrines instead of issuing vague instructions to a vague people. The patrol also supervised the complete construction of a refuse pit to the depth of 16 feet at Kwaramun village.



## AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.

(iii) SOCIAL. (cont).

4. There is one Government Aid-post in the Nai-faringi census division at Bibriari village which is manned by an Aid Post Orderly from Amanab hospital and who is changed every 3 months. This Aid-post is in very good order and is ~~still~~ doing an excellent job as can be seen by the general state of good health of the people of Bibriari. However nearby villages do not use this Aid-post very much as they still regard it with a slight suspicion and prefer their own methods of healing and in some cases are just downright lazy.

5. Perhaps the Medical Assistant P.H.D. Amanab could spend an hour or so after each council meeting in teaching and explaining the basic principles of health and hygiene. And Administration officers could also educate the people in this sphere whilst on patrol. All villages received B.C.G. vaccination given by Mr L. Rovin P.H.D. For totals per village see the following table of sickness.....

VILLAGES	ACTIVE MALARIA	CHICKEN POX	SCABBIES	T/U'S	B.C.G. INJECTIONS
Wamu	1	nil	1	1	77
Nai 1	-	-	-	2	72
Konabasi	-	-	-	1	115
Biaka	-	-	-	2	175
Akrani	-	-	-	2	45
Baribari	-	-	6	3	51
Merewe	1	-	-	1	24
Bibriari	-	2	-	-	230
Senagi	2	-	1	1	incl. Bibrari
Purumun	3	1	-	2	95
Kwaramun	1	1	1	2	92
Amanadam	1	-	3	2	77
Unapai	1	-	-	1	30

The total number of B.C.G. injections given for the Nai-faringi census division was 1083.

6. STANDARD OF LIVING: Housing in the Nai-faringi census division is surprisingly good. Houses are built with the usual soft-wood frame supported by 4 to 6 main upright hardwood posts, the house is ~~still~~ walled with sagopalm limbs rooved with sago palm leaves and the floor is made of strips of the bark of black palm. In some villages it is interesting to note that houses have the main hardwood posts projecting through the roof and the extend ends covered with leaves and bound to protect the wood from the ~~stems~~ elements, the idea being when the post rots at ground level then it is simply unfastened from the frame pulled up and the bottom 2 or 3 feet which is rotten cut off and then the post is dropped back into the original hole and refastened to the frame for another few years wear; thus giving the post a 2 "double life". I have not seen this before in Amanab or Lumi Sub Districts.

7.

AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.(iii) SOCIAL. (cont).

7. There are very few european eating or cooking utensils the only ones being a few large cooking pots and small knives. Axes and bush knives are quite numerous while spades and picks average out to about 1 per village.
8. Most villages are situated at the top of a hill or ridge thus water supply is a real problem, many villages are contemplating moving down to lower regions nearer larger and cleaner water supplies. I recommended the movement and urged the people to carry it out, and I lectured the indigenes on the importance of a good and convenient water supply for their good health.
9. VILLAGE TIES & RELATIONSHIPS: All the villages in this census division are of the one language and quite a deal of intermarriage takes place between various villages. There are exceptionally close ties between Purumun and Fias villages; Bibriari and Senagi; Akrani and Merewe and Amandam and Unapai. There are also distinct relationships between Amandam and Yamaminda in Dera census division and Mongo in Luri census division; and Nai 1 and Nai 2 in Amanab Local census division.
10. On this patrol I thoroughly inspected the limestone caves between Iviag and Wamu villages at the base of the Iviag mountains where there are incomplete skeletons of about 3 or 4 humans of which the skulls have been decorated with native paint. Inside the caves which are a labyrinth of large and small tunnels and fissures formed completely by the water-erosion of limestone there are charcoal paintings which are not very ~~impressive~~ impressive and look very much as though they had been painted by children. Also in these caves there are very interesting crab like insects which I have never seen before or anything like them, there are also innumerable snakes and bats.
11. On questioning the villagers of Wamu about the caves and their contents, they agreed that the caves were inside the boundaries of ~~the~~ Wamu's land and said that their forefathers had put the skeletons and paintings there and since then the ~~the~~ elders have died without passing down the story of these caves. However when I confronted them with the fact that one skeleton was quite recent compared with the others they were taken ~~back~~ aback and admitted that it was of a man who was killed by a sago palm falling on him (which fitted with the broken right leg bone of the skeleton) however the villagers were reluctant, or more correctly embarrassed to give any more information on the other skeletons or paintings so I did not pursue it any further as it was of no importance.
12. THE ROLE OF THE WOMEN: The village women are more or less the servants of the men as in most Patrilineal societies, and carries out all the menial chores including housework, children, gardens, tending animals and carrying water etc. However I discovered that if given a chance and a slight encouragement they are quite vocal when I held discussions, to the mild irritation of the men. Usually the women disappear back to the houses after the completion of census however when I told them that they could stay if they wanted to over 50% of them stayed and showed quite a deal of interest and in some cases brought their worries forward more readily than the men (a trait I thought only peculiar to european women).
13. In my opinion there is a very real potential to use and contend with in the womenfolk, and I told the men that it would be advantageous if they taught the women Pidgin english and included them in discussions about council affairs etc. The women's club at Amanab has lapsed since I was stationed here in 1967/68 but is now improving with the support of the Asst District Commissioners wife Mrs Anglin, as I think that the women's club will be a valuable asset in helping the village women in increasing their interest to learn to speak Pidgin english and take more interest in village affairs.

AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.(iv) MISCELLANEOUS.

1. AMANAB - IVIEG ROAD. This road was started in May/June 1968 and has now been completely graded to Ivieg village some 4 miles from Amanab station. The only work remaining is that of constructing 3 small bridges which should be finished any time now.
2. When I quoted this work to the villagers in the Nai-faringi census division it did not seem to stimulate their interest or imagination as it does not affect them directly (Ivieg is in the Amanab Local C.D.) Only the people of Ivieg, Ibagam, Wopneri and Aurump villages have any enthusiasm as it directly affects them being ~~very~~ situated very close to the new road head. However it is very pleasing to see the indigenees work as they have on this road, although 4 miles in one year is rather slow, because my previous experience with these people they were apathetic to the extreme.
3. FIRE AT BIBRIARI VILLAGE: On or about the 6th July 1969 there was a fire at Bibriari village which destroyed 6 houses in the southern end of the village, when I visited Bibriari on the 17th July work had already been started on the replacement of these houses. The villagers did not know how the fire started but assume that a cooking fire got away during the night and spread to the other houses which are very combustible, and due to the close spacing of the houses it was probably lucky that the whole village did not burn. I do not suspect any foul play.
4. An alarm clock which was communally owned by the villagers who dubbed in and bought the clock through Mr ~~S. L. L.~~ S.L.L. who has since left on leave. The people approached me to buy it for them with their money, however I suggested to them to buy it through the L.G. ~~COUNCIL~~ Council to which they agreed. I think that it is important to show the people that the Council is an institution belonging to them to help them, provided that they are willing to help themselves.
5. SELLING OF ARTEFACTS - BIAKA: On the 12th July I met a Mr B. Craig Anthropologist extraordinary, who was buying native artefacts for Museums and Universities including Museum at Port Moresby. Mr Craig bought such items as axeheads, bows and arrows, knives, smoking tubes, drums, phalocytes and articles of dress. I estimate roughly that \$25-00 to \$30-00 was spent in the 3 hours before he continued on to Green River Patrol Post. The indigenees were quite happy with the prices that he was paying and seemed reasonable enough to me. The people may have been slightly confused as to why Mr Craig would pay more for older artefacts and would very often not buy newly made ones. The villagers were quite happy and had no trouble in paying their council tax which amounted to a total of only \$32-50. (see table page 79).
6. TWO MENTAL CASES - AKRANI. On the 14th July while collecting council tax from Akrani village I noticed that two men were missing, after some time of enquiry I discovered that one WASAWA - NAPO had been living in the bush for the last 3 years and the villagers had told previous Administration officers that he was sick at Green River hospital while only his wife came forward for census. I later found out that he claimed he was sick and sometimes went mad, so to prevent any trouble he chose to live with his wife in a tree-house (built for two) in the bush some hours away from Akrani village, so I sent him into Amanab hoping that he would be sent to Wewak institution for treatment as he definitely appeared unbalanced but unfortunately due to Public Health's policy of 2 doctors must simultaneously see him doing "unusual" things he ~~remained~~ after 4 days of being under observance at the Amanab Hospital and is probably back in his treehouse.
7. The second man IUAME - WOSAME who is single, fled to the bush after a traumatic experience when he killed 3 village dogs with his bow and generally terrorized the villagers for an hour or so. When he was

## AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.

## (iv) MISCELLANEOUS. (cont).

7. (cont). apprehended he was very thin, dirty and some quite nasty sores which he obtained from living in the bush with no house or regular food. He too was sent to Amanab and has since ~~been~~ been sent to Vanimo doing "unusual" things.

8. These two villages Akrani and Merewe have very close ties and are only one hours walk apart. The village people are still very superstitious and the patrol noticed a great number of sago bark paintings in the village. These paintings are used to heal sick people by hanging outside their houses, however an interesting fact is that they have a special kind of painting which is incorporated in a ceremony specifically to cure madness, as the people believe that there is a particular variety of spirits which live around rivers or lakes and can take possession of a person and cause him to become insane.

9. This may be indicative of the high proportion of past cases of insanity in these 2 villages, which could be due to interbreeding caused by the small population, Akrani 51 and Merewe 43 and previously not much, if any, intermarriage between other nearby villages; as can be shown by last years census figures ( September 1968 ) where there were no migrations in or out of these two villages.

## 10. TABLE OF COUNCILLORS AND WARD COMMITTEES OF VILLAGES.

VILLAGE	COUNCILLOR	WARD COMMITTEE.
Wamu	Nowrabe - Bobnia	Nil
Nai 1	Yansia - Taliwua	Yeniou - Hapasias
Konabasi	Memi - Wakre	Saitu - Diga
Biaka	Sari - Magi	Kine - Fasalo
Akrani/Merewe	Auwni - Movi	Amare - Baganami
Bibriari	Yauwip - Uweipiau	Yak - Wallian
Senagi	" "	Auino - Ceamino
Puramun	Unabel - Uiaben	Tanobi - Habel
Fisi	" "	Ariarip - Namataip
Kwaremun	Yikwara - Wivia	Pianya - Wambe
Baribari	Daubi - Mangapin	Abwai'a - Iasu
Unapai	Aparina - Nanaun	Maribu - Davane
Amandam	" "	Dumabinei - Warka

Most of these village Councillors and Ward Committees are a fairly average lot, but the Councillors of Bibriari, Biaka and Nai 1 villages and the Ward Committee of Senagi village are reasonably good, with the Councillor of Konabasi a young man showing promise.

CONCLUSION. As it can be read in this report, Education schemes in Council, Agricultural and health education have been suggested; it is my belief that these people will not support anything which they do not understand, and due to the degree of contact and inaccessibility of the area they do not understand much about these 3 topics, therefore I feel strongly the various departments should educate the people at all possible times, and perhaps the Amanab L.G. Council can spend more time in schemes of getting officers of the departments to spend an hour or so after the council meeting advising the councillors and people. As I believe that education is the prime factor for development in this area at the present time.

*G. M. Henke*  
G. M. Henke. (C.P.O.)

AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.AREA STUDY for the Iuri census division Green River.(A) INTRODUCTION.

- (a) 1. The topography of the Iuri census division is very mountainous and in fact includes the range of Iuri Mountains which rise to approximately 3,500 feet. The highest village is some 2,800 feet in elevation. The majority of the population is situated on this mountain range in Tengirabu, Fongwinam, Iuri 1, Iuri 2, and Panangnan villages while Mongo, Terauwi and Auia villages and Kambriap village are on either side of the Mountains in the foot-hills. Terauwi and Auia villages are on the flat flood plain forest land of the Sepik River flood plains north of the Sepik river. (see map attached to this report.
2. The climate varies with the difference of altitude; in lower regions on either side of the Iuri mountain range it is typically tropical with an approximately 120 inches per year average rainfall, while the higher regions on the top of the mountains are decidedly colder with at least 2 blankets at night a must. I would estimate that the average yearly rainfall would be slightly higher say around 150 inches.
3. I observed a far greater number of disfigurements caused by burns in these higher regions than the lower regions of Amanab and Green River probably due to the fact that being a good bit colder the indiginees sleep closer and more frequently next to fires in their huts thus the accident rate increases, small children and babies are the main victims.
4. The predominant vegetation is the typical 3 storied tropical rainforest type, however there is the start of a Moss forest on the top of the Iuri mountains with the same type of vegetation as in the lower regions but without the huge amount of undergrowth present on the forest floor. A type of small moss covers all the tree trunks ground and stones. There is quite a lot of limestone out crops in this region which makes walking even more difficult.
- (b) 5. There are no roadheads, wharves, shipping points or aerodromes in this census division. The Iuri census division is situated North West of Green River Patrol Post, South West of Amanab Sub District Office and South of District Headquarters Vanimo. It's western border borders on the New Guinea / West Irian border. (see map).
- (c) 6. The Iuri census division was first contacted by the Administration in 1952 and since then has developed remarkably for it's extreme inaccessibility, the people being far more active and willing to help themselves than their Amanab neighbours. The indiginees are quite law-abiding and willing to bring their troubles forward to the patrol for court action. There have been and are no cargo cults or other movements in the area.

(B) POPULATION & DISTRIBUTION TRENDS.

- (a) 1. A copy of this years village population register form is attached to this report. It is pleasing to note that although there was a natural decrease of 1.28% this year, this is much less than the natural decrease of 4.90% of last year. The grand total dropped 15 from 1018 to 1003 with every village decreasing in population except Tengirabu which remained the same, and Auia which increased by 6 and Fongwinam which increased by 14, which is made up by the highest birthrate for any one village of 10.

ANANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.(B) POPULATION & DISTRIBUTION TRENDS. (cont).

2. Although there is this decrease I could find no evidence as to it being caused by extra sickness or unhealthy living conditions etc. but I think, due to "population fluctuation" cycle which I noticed in previous census figures since the initial census in the old village books in this area. The population seems to start off at a figure increase higher then remain steady and then decrease but not as far as the previous low, then after a stationary period seems to increase to ~~an~~ all time high before starting the cycle again thus over a period of time for one cycle (approximately 5 years) there is an overall population, like 2 steps forward and one step back. This is the third time that the villages in this area are decreasing in population again.

3. I cannot attach a neo-natal mortality rate appendix as it is impossible to ascertain the number babies born and died within the time of census revisions (one year) because the people are extremely reluctant to tell the patrolling officer, and also the previous officer cannot be expected to notice every pregnant woman as it only becomes obvious at about 4 to 5 months. Also a woman can conceive and give birth with 3 months to spare in the space of one year. In the Iuri census division I discovered only 3 neo-natal deaths which in my opinion is far short of the actual figure.

(b) 4. Not all villages are linked by roads and all the roads are shown in the following table. (see also Patrol map).

VILLAGE.		WALKING TIME (HOURS).
AMANDAM	TO MONGO	5
	TO TENGIRABU	2
	FONGWINAM	3
	IURI 1	3½
	IURI 2	1
	FONGWINAM	2
	PANANGGAN	2½
	KAMBRIAP	2
	TERAUWI	3½
	AUIA	5
	GREEN RIVER P.P.	2
*AUIA	TO IURI 1	4½ (Village book time.)

(c) 5. There are only 71 adult males working as indentured labour which represents only 22.1% of the total adult male population for this census division, which is quite low and being fairly evenly distributed among 8 of the 9 villages. There are only 4 adult males, 1 male child and 1 adult female absent workers in side the district, at Green River Patrol Post. (see Village Population Register).

(C) SOCIAL GROUPINGS.

(a) N 1. There are four distinct social groups in this census division which comprises of unilineal ~~matrilineal~~ societies, that is, relating back to one ancestor the four social groups are  
 1) AUIA, IURI 1 and IURI 2 villages; 2) TENGIRABU, FONGWINAM and PANANGGAN;  
 3) KAMBRIAP and TERAUWI villages; 4) MONGO village.

AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.(c) SOCIAL GROUPINGS. (cont).

(b) 2. The operational or functional social unit as far as I could discover is the simple family. When a man wants to cut and plant a new garden, for example, then only his unmarried brothers need help him otherwise the work is strictly his own responsibility.

(c) 3. The language pattern is simply Iuri 1, Iuri 2, Fongwinam, Tengirabu, Pananggan, Kambriap, Terauwi, and Aulia villages who all have the one language while Mongo speaks the language spoken in the Dera census division in Amanab. Although Mongo can understand and be understood by the other villages in the Iuri census division.

(d) 4. There is a great deal of intermarriage and migrating from village to village and social group to social group to the extent of making it appear that there is only one large social group, which shows a great deal of cohesion between the component social groups in this census division, which would be very important if a road was to be built in this area due to the small population per village and the ruggedness of the terrain making it a very long and hard job to construct a road.

(e) 5. There are relationships between Mongo and Yamahanda and Urikwanda in the Dera census division Amanab and are in fact one language group; also between Aulia and Usari in the Green River Local census division; and also between Pananggan and Auingalip in West Irian in fact there were migrations out this year, a man of 59 years and his wife of 39 years.

(D) LEADERSHIP.

(a) 1. The society in the Iuri census division is a stateless, egalitarian one where leadership is gained by ~~wealth~~ wealth and is not hereditary except in the case of land owners which is carried on from father to son and in any case the land "leaders" only have say in land affairs and are not necessarily village leaders. The councillors are usually wealthy and are therefore usually the most influential in the village, although problems can arise when 2 villages are under the same councillor.

(b) 2. ~~EM~~ The following table shows Councillors and Ward Committees for each village in the census division.

VILLAGE	NAME OF COUNCILLOR	NAME OF WARD COMMITTEE
MONGO	YABA - AMBAN	YAUWON - YAKEN
TENGIRABU	MAKAVIA - YAUWIMA	DANIA - SMUFUR
FONGWINAM	PITIFO - GALALUP	MANDAU - MASIO
PANANGGAN	" "	NIL (DECEASED)
IURI 1	SOAM - BUAI	DAWANIA - AGABA
IURI 2	" "	SUKOM - MERI
KAMBRIAP	IEP - RAMI	FARINO - ARIFA
TERAUWI	" "	KAIMO - KWEIBA
AULIA	NAVINO - FAMINO	KAKAMEI - KWEIBA

AMANAB PATROL NO. 1-69/70.(D) LEADERSHIP. (cont.)(D) LEADERSHIP. (cont.)

(a) 1. There are no administration schools or Mission schools in the Iuri census division. The councillors and Ward Committees in the Iuri census division are generally quite a deal better than those of Nai-faringi census division Amanab, the best being the Councillor of Fongwinam who is very hard working although slow and the councillor for Auia who is also the Vice President of Green River L.G.Council, and although quite young is extremely conscientious, a hard worker and commands a great deal of respect from his people and also people in the other villages in this census division. He was also a member of the tax tribunal for this patrol.

4. The patrol was accompanied by the following named councillors who acted as tax tribunal members.

- 1) ANIS - SAYOM councillor of Iesu village
- 2) KANIAMI - LUWEO councillor of Mukuwasi village
- 3) NAVIMO - FAMINO councillor of Auia village and Vice President of the Green River L.G.Council.

(a) 3. These men proved themselves to be very intelligent in their dealings with the indigenes of the Iuri census division and needed very little advice as to their work as members of the Tax tribunal, and were far superior to the 3 tax tribunal members for Amanab L.G.Council.

(a) 5. Perhaps there is a slight trend towards the more travelled and educated younger men becoming leaders and certainly having more say in village affairs. Also the younger men have more chance to become wealthy by being able to earn money by working as indentured labour on coconut plantations especially as the traditional monetary system is now being superseded by the Dollar.

(a) 6. There are no individuals who hold land on lease from the Administration or from the Crown. The people have no knowledge of tenure conversion and therefore have not given it any thought.

(E) LAND TENURE & USE.

(a) 1. The traditional system of land tenure and inheritance is that there is usually 2 or 3 land owners per village each owning individual parts of the total village ground, who distribute the land among the men of their particular clan; however if a man from another clan wants to use some of this land then he must buy it. The land owners are reasonably powerful as far as land matters go and what they say goes, but they have no influence in other matters. If one of these land owners dies then the land ownership is passed down to his first son, the other village men also pass the land down to their first son who is more or less obliged to share it with any other sons. Daughters have no land rights but are able to use the land until they are married. A widow can remain and use the garden for food but doesn't have any ownership rights, or she can leave and go back to her brothers land to use for food or she can remarry and then use her second husbands land. If a whole extended family dies out then the land reverts back to the original land owner.

(a) 2. There are no individuals who hold land on lease from the Administration or from the Crown. The people have no knowledge of tenure conversion and therefore have not given it any thought.

(a) 3. As yet there is very little cash cropping in the Iuri census division and only a few individual men are planting such crops as onions, corn, tomatoes and cucumbers in their ordinary gardens, and they occasionally carry some in to Green River Patrol Post to sell at the station market. Thus there is no communal or group planting or effort applied to individually owned land as yet. For further information on cash cropping see (M) The Economy of The Area.



AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.(F) LITERACY.

- (a) 1. There are no Administration schools or Mission schools in the Iuri census division. There is however a small Christian Mission of Many Lands (C.M.M.L.) catechist school at Fongwinam village taught by a local indigene GUTUWAN - TAMBAL who teaches bible study, pidgin-english and simple arithmetic to approximately 36 boys between the ages of about 6 to 12 years from Fongwinam, Tengirabu and Pananggan villages.
- (b) 2. Some 30% to 35% of the adult male population can speak pidgin-english, I found only 2 who were literate in pidgin-english and the vernacular; none were literate in English. Very few adult or child females can talk pidgin-english. ~~Very few~~ None are literate. Some 40% to 50% of the male child population can speak pidgin-english and approximately 10 to 15 are literate in pidgin-english and the vernacular. None are literate in English.
- (c) 3. There are no individuals in this area who have received higher education and there are no students outside the area receiving higher education. There are 15 male children at the C.M.M.L. Mission school at Green River or Amanab. There are 9 male children attending the Administration school at Green River or Amanab. There are 2 male children at the Administration school at Million in the Lumi Sub District and 3 male children at the C.M.M.L. Mission school at Angunak in the Lumi Sub District also. It is indicative to note that there are no female children at any school at all. (see village population register).
- (e) 4. There are no newspapers in the area as it is too valuable as cigarette wrapping. Every village has a portable radio which has been supplied by the council, and ~~and~~ there are two privately owned radios at Fongwinam village. A fair bit of interest is shown in them by the men although a lot of them have trouble understanding the Anglized brand of pidgin-english used by Radio Wewak, however traditional singing is a big hit with the villagers.

(G) STANDARD OF LIVING.

- (a) 1. The standard of housing in the Iuri census division is fairly good with the usual type of house made of a softwood frame and walled and rooved with sago palm limbs and leaves. The sanitation in the respect of latrines is only fair but I noticed ~~and~~ very few flies probably due to the altitude of most villages, refuse pits are simply the 200 ft or 500 ft drop down the mountainside a few yards from the edge of the village.
2. There are very few european artefacts or tools, those being large cooking pots and a few small bowls and knives, very few spades but an axe or a bush knife per man, this is because the nearest is at Green River Patrol Post about 2 hard days walk away.
- (b) 3. The staple diet of the indigenes is sago (in it's various forms), tulip, bananas, aran and some kind of smoked meat either pig, lizard or bird. There are very few introduced food crops those being spring onions cucumbers and corn. There would be almost no canned foodstuffs at all, once again because there is no convenient trade store and the indigenes would rather buy tabbaco, lappap or a bush knife.
- (c) 4. There are no community centres or organizations such as Red Cross, Guides or Scouts in the Iuri census division. The people are quite interested in Soccer (or a form of it) and there is a ball and goal posts in the village plaza at Tengirabu, Fongwinam, Iuri 2, Kambriap and Terawai villages.

AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.(H) MISSIONS.

- (a) 1. There is only one mission operating in this area that being the Christian Mission Of Many Lands (C.M.M.L.) based at Amanab and Green River both of which operate in this census division. All the villages profess to identify themselves with this mission, but due to the very small amount of contact between them and the mission they could hardly call themselves christians. There is therefore no conflict between villages of this area.
- (b) 2. The C.M.M.L. mission provides the following "services".... an unpaid catechist teacher at Fongwinam village, less than one patrol per year into this census division, a store and a church and also a boarding school at Amanab and Green River. The total number of non-indigenous employees of the mission is 2 men and 1 woman at Green River, 1 man and 1 woman at Amanab. I understand that a Miss O. Westman will soon be stationed at Amanab to carry out infant welfare work.
- (c) 3. The indigenes do not know much about the C.M.M.L. mission or it's teachings due to lack of contact as previously mentioned. They like to identify themselves with the mission because they might be able to get something out of the mission. The C.M.M.L. mission is the only mission in the area and therefore is the most influential which I might add is not very influential.

(I) NON INDIGENES.

- (a) to (d) 1. There are no plantations, factories or commercial establishments owned or operated by non-indigenous persons in or around the Iuri census division. There is a store at Green River Patrol Post which employs one man and another store run by the C.M.M.L. mission which also employs one man.

(J) COMMUNICATIONS.

- (a) 1. ROADS: There are no internal roads in the Iuri census division nor are there any feeder roads. There is however a Tractor/motorbike road which follows the kunal grass plain from Green River Patrol Post to about 1 1/2 hours short of Aua village where the grass plain finishes, thus this census division is entirely without road access.
2. There is a Tractor/motorbike road which goes from Green Patrol Post to the Sepik river which will be very important in the future as I envisage the Sepik river as becoming a very important means of cheap transport in the future.
3. Every village of the Iuri census division approached the patrol about a road to Green River Patrol Post except Tengirabu village who wanted an airstrip. However in my opinion due to the extremely rugged nature of the terrain, the long distance to Green River Patrol Post and the lack of ablebodied population (only some 350 adult men), there is little hope of building a road at the present time, when this effort could be better directed to building the Amanab/Green River road; then these areas such as the Iuri, Naifarangi, Kwontari and Green River local census divisions could build feeder roads joining onto this main road at a later date.
- (b) 4. SEA. There are no anchorages or wharves as there is no sea or rivers large enough in this census division. But at Dio there is a likely spot for the development of a wharve site where the Dio(Faringi) river meets the Sepik river in the Green River Local census division. There are no services up the Sepik river except for Mr W. Heathcote's floating trade store which comes up at very infrequent intervals.

AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.(J). COMMUNICATIONS. (cont).

(c) 5. AIR: There is ~~an~~ category B aerodrome at Green River Patrol Post. But there is no aerodrome in the Iuri census division and there are no possible sites for the construction of an aerodrome in this census division due to the mountainous nature of the area, and in any case the indigenes would not be able to meet the freight costs and therefore it would be of no use.

(K) TECHNICAL & CLERICAL SKILLS.

1. There is only 2 storemen, 1 carpenter and 3 house cooks in the whole Iuri census division. But most adult men have worked at least 2 years at coconut plantations on the coast or islands as indentured labour.

(L) THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

1. The indigenes of the Iuri census division are far ahead of the indigenes of the Amanab area, in this sphere, due to their ability to be able to sit down and concentrate on an idea or problem put to them. However at the present time they are a bit unhappy with the Green River L.G. Council because of the high tax rate of \$1-20 and 30 cents per adult male and adult female respectively, and they approached the patrol on numerous occasions and quoted the lower tax of the Amanab L.G. Council of only 50 cents per adult male.

2. Generally the men of the village have a fair basic understanding of the workings of the L.G. Council and realize that their tax money helps the council to help them although little real help has come from the council to this area.

3. The society in the Iuri census division is not fragmented and is in fact quite unified but this is not due to any resentment towards the Council, Administration or Mission. This area originally was quite unified because of the same language spoken and the fact that there are only 4 social groups.

4. There have been no individuals away to Local Government or Co-operative conferences, or as observers to the Legislative Council, or as representatives to the South Pacific Commission or to Australia for any reason. There is very little comprehension of the present form of Government as there is in the structure of the Department of District Administration, however the indigenes are quite interested and a good many of them ~~XXXXX~~ knew O.I.C. Green River name and quite a few of the people ~~XX~~ knew T. O'Donnell's name who was the previous Assistant District Commissioner of Amanab, and also T. Plummer's name who was the previous O.I.C. of Green River Patrol Post.

(M) THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA.

(a) to (c) 1. There are no economic trees in the area except for coconut palms of which there are only some 55 palms in the ~~XXXXX~~ whole of the Iuri census division. Although the patrol noticed some newly planted immature palms at some villages.

## AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.

(M) THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA. (cont).

- (d) 2. There are no market gardening enterprises in the area except at Luri 2 village where a man NURU - TUMBULAH who has worked at Amanab for some time as a Farmer Trainee with D.A.S.F. has done a tremendous job and has a garden growing kaukau, rice, has done a maize, onions, radishes, beans, tomatoes and potatoes, peanuts, cucumbers, and a fish pond holding 7 golden carp fish. As far as training a local native the Department of Agriculture has done a very good job, but as the Farmer Trainee teaching the other men of the village the scheme has fallen rather flat, not one of the other village men have planted any of these food crops although a few have included onions and cucumbers in their own gardens.
3. There is therefore no money earned by market gardening. However I estimate an amount of approximately \$400-00 was earned this year by the people selling native foods and some cucumbers and onions and smoked ment at the native market at Green River Patrol Post.
- (e) 4. The total cash earnings by wage labour is about \$350-00 by the two storemen for one year. \$2,700 saved by indentured labourers per year. \$300-00 earned by carrying cargo for two patrols per year. Also \$200-00 earned at labour at Green River Patrol Post per year. Also total cash earning for one year for this census division of approximately \$4,000-00.
- (f) 5. There are no co-operatives functioning in the area, and I would say that the indigenes are quite ignorant of Co-operatives and their principle. There are also no Rural progress societies or Market societies.
- (g) 6. There are no entrepreneurs, let alone outstanding ones, however at Pongwinam village a man YUGOBIA - MASIA is building a trade store and has almost completed it. I inspected the building and it is quite large and exceptionally well constructed with nails and joisting and strutting giving ample strength. I gave advice as to the running of the store and the necessary license to be bought every year etc, and urged YUGOBIA to continue and start selling goods which he will have to carry from Green River Patrol Post a hard days walk away as soon as possible. I am sure that this trade store will be a success as the people of Pongwinam Luri 4, Luri 2, Tengirabu, Mongo and Pananggan villages would be much more willing to pay slightly higher prices than walk to Green River.
- (h) 7. There are approximately 35 Commonwealth Savings Accounts in this census division, which have an average balance of about \$1-50 per account which gives a total of \$52-50 in Savings accounts in this area.
- (i) 8. There were no tax defaulters whatsoever in the whole of the Luri census division, and I could see no real hardship of the indigenes meeting their tax obligations. However as I mentioned previously most of the people are unhappy with the increased rate of tax, this is general throughout the census division and not in any one particular area. The tax rate for 1968/69 was \$1-00 per adult male and 20c per adult female.
- (j) 9. The average per capita income figure for this year in the Luri census division is approximately \$4-00 and \$12-50 per adult male. This figure is not evenly realistic as the level of cash economy is appreciably higher at Aulia, Terausi and Luri 1 villages than the rest of the villages. Tengirabu and Mongo villages being the lowest in cash earnings.

AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.(N) POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY.

(a) 1. There is sufficient arable land for planting of permanent tree and food crop but the area is very rugged and the steep slopes of the mountain sides will limit these plantings.

(b) 2. Market gardening could be increased as there is only the garden at Iuri 2 village as previously mentioned, but before any real attempt to increase or start market gardening is made a road to Green X River Patrol Post is essential to transport the produce to the market.

(c) 3. The wage earnings of this census division could be increased with the advent of construction of a road financed by the Green River L.G. Council which is almost impossible, or the Administration which is improbable at the present time. If cash cropping was increased than the cash earnings would increase but this also depends on a road. There is little hope of any increase as far as labour at Green River Patrol Post is concerned.

(d) 4. In my opinion there is very little possibility of any new activities such as timber, fishing or gold mining as I observed none of these natural resources and even if these resources were present the cost of transporting them to place of sale would be far too high for any profit to be made.

(e) 5. I think that the indigenes of this census division would be very energetic and enthusiastic to any programme for increasing the cash earnings provided that they were made to realize that the programme would help them better their lot which they now know is not as good as other areas that they have seen when they were working at plantations on the coast or islands as indentured labour. I feel quite sure that the change and hard work which would come about, would not dissuade these people as they seem and in fact are quite different, especially in this respect, than the indigenes of the Amanab area.

(O) ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

1. The people of the Iuri census division understand the very basic principles of Local Government council and are fairly interested in any council activities, they also realize that the council is there to help them and I often detected a note of pride in their Green River Local Government Council. Each village has a portable radio which their council supplied to them free, but that is really all that they have seen in respect to benefits from their council.

2. The people ~~xxx~~ of this census division are mildly discontent with their lot, as mentioned previously, and are therefore prepared to work hard at anything (particularly a road) with the support of their council in supplying spades and shovels etc as I told them could not afford to pay them. They seem to be prepared to support the Green River L.G. Council as best as they can and do not seem to want their council to give them everything and coddle them as seems to be the attitude of the indigenes of the Amanab area.

AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.SITUATION REPORT for the Iuri census division Green River.(i) POLITICAL.

1. I have covered most of this in my area study in (L) The Stage of Political Development and in (O) Attitude Towards Local Government. In accordance with paragraph (g) page 1 of my patrol ~~instructions~~ instructions which are attached to this report; I explained the advantages of a "multiracial" council, which I shall call "inclusive" council for want of a better name due to the Secretary of the Administrator Circular 39-1-0 of 22nd July 1969. In evaluating the peoples attitudes towards an "inclusive" council, I found that the people were all of the opinion that it would be a good thing as it would make their council stronger and they supported the idea, However I suspect that the real reason is that they think that they might be able to get something for nothing.

(ii) ECONOMIC.

1. The indigenes of this census division are far more aware of the importance of cash cropping than the people of Amanab. They are far more anxious to earn money as they realize that they need money to better their lot; however they are not doing anything about it this for two reasons; 1) Due to the ruggedness of the area it is much harder work to find, hunt and plant for their food, therefore it takes the people much more time in living than most other areas, time which cannot be spent on cash crop gardening. 2) There is no road and it is therefore quite impossible to start cash cropping or any other type of economic venture until there is a means of transporting the produce to markets for sale.

2. There has been quite a deal of seed distributed by D.A.S.F. Green River but unfortunately no knowledge with it, hence potatoes were pulled up much too late and were rotten, this tends to discourage the indigenes and they are likely to be wary of planting new types of food crops in the future simply because they were not educated in harvesting the potatoes.

(iii) SOCIAL.

1. The general health of this census division is reasonable but due to the mountainous terrain, water supplies are a long way away from the village site and therefore the people have trouble in keeping clean. A B.C.G. vaccination was carried out by Mr L. Rovin male nurse P.H.D. Amanab who also gave medical treatment wherever necessary.

VILLAGES	ACTIVE MALARIA	CHICKEN POX	SCABBIES	T.U.'S	B.C.G. inj
MONGO	1	-	1	2	53
TENGIRABU	1	-	1	3	95
FONGWINAM	-	2	2	2	125
IURI 1&2	3	-	1	5	155
PANANGGAN	3	1	2	2	105
KAMBRIAP	-	-	-	2	722
TERAUWI	1	-	1	2	77
AUIA	-	-	-	1	96

The total number of B.C.G. injections given was 828.

AMANAB PATROL No. 1-69/70.(iv) MISCELLANEOUS.

1. I noticed in Pananggan and particularly Kambriap villages an attitude whereby the people are liable to give false information, or exaggerate as to any border incidents and crossings and tell the patrolling officer what they think he would like to hear; naturally they are interested and want to know what is going on and are excited to be in a bit of limelight at the moment. They are however genuinely worried about the West Irian police crossing over the border and demanding food and lodging and suggested fighting them,, but I told them that the best thing for them to do was just to go about their own business and not to provoke the intruders in any way, but simply to send talk to the O.I.C. Green River Patrol Post as it is the Administrations job,-- or at least I think it is as I too am not told anything as to what is going on or what I should do or say to help the people of these villages if this problem does arise; therefore perhaps a person ~~ix~~ "in the know" should go there and relieve this situation which could become ugly if the villagers of Pananggan and Kambriap do get annoyed and decide to take action against intruders from West Irian who demand free food and lodging.

CONCLUSION.

1. ~~xxxx~~ As I mentioned in my conclusion for the situation report for the Nai-faringi census division Amanab, education in Council, and particularly Economic (cash cropping) and Health fields is of paramount importance. All the seeds in the world won't grow unless the people are taught how to look after them and plant them properly. Hospitals will have the same work load and the standard of health will remain the same as it is at the present time unless the people are taught and understand how to avert sickness, prevention is better than cure, I suggest that the Green River Local Government Council could arrange for officers of the various departments to carry out educational talks after council meetings for the Councillors any any other people who care to come in to the council meetings.

---

*G. M. Henke*  
.....  
G. M. Henke.

Cadet Patrol Officer.

67-1-2

(4)

Sub-District Office,  
AMANAB....W.S.D.

2nd. July, 1969

Mr. G. N. Henke,  
Patrol Officer,  
Sub-District Office,  
AMANAB.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - PATROL : AMANAB No.1-69/70

As discussed, please prepare to depart on Monday, 7th. July, for a patrol into the NAI PARINGI and IURI Census Divisions.

Whilst in the area, you will carry out the following:-

- (a) Conduct the annual census revision for the Iuri Census Division.
- (b) Assist both the Amanab and Green River Local Government Councils by collecting the tax for 1969/70, and giving advice to the Council Tax Tribunals when required.
- (c) Collect all information required to enable a comprehensive situation report to be prepared for both Census Divisions and Area Study for the Iuri C.D.
- (d) Continue the political education programme.
- (e) Explain to all villagers the aims of the Local Government system and the role of the Councillor in that system.
- (f) Carry with you copies of the Councils' draft estimates for 1969/70 and thoroughly explain the basic principles involved and each vote.
- (g) The Green River Council has intimated that it wishes to become 'multi racial'. Explain the advantages of, and evaluate the feeling towards, such a move.
- (h) Check village hygiene and sanitation. Demonstrate to each main village group an acceptable toilet and rubbish pit. Issue the necessary instructions to have such work continued and enter all such instructions given in the village books.
- (i) Examine all complaints brought to the patrol and forward, to Amanab, all cases that require hearing by the Local Court.
- (j) Take with you a copy of Sheet 2 of the Border Special (Edition 3) map. On a transparent overlay, mark in any additional information and amendments you consider necessary. This will then be used in the compilation of a reasonably accurate map of the Sub-District.
- (k) Carry out any further administrative work you consider necessary and report on such work done.

Constable 1st. Class Benjamin and Constable Peran of N.P.N.G.P. have been instructed to accompany the patrol and to report to you for briefing.

The Departments of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries and Public



Health have instructed Mr. Samuel Hosenfeld and Mr. Jake Davis to also accompany the patrol. The latter shall be giving B.C.B. injections. Also with both Comcells with a view to having the Tax Tribunals meet and accompany the patrol through their respective areas.

Do not hurry the patrol.

Supply this office with a plan of the patrol's intended movements ensuring that all settlements/villages are visited and the patrol remains at all rest houses at least one night.

Walk to the village people and try to stimulate discussions with them in the evenings. These hours will spend are invaluable in educating those people and obtaining information about the area and the way the people are thinking.

Thoroughly familiarise yourself with The Director's 52-1-1 of 21st. June, 1968 and the District Commissioner's 14-1-3 of 22nd. November, 1968 ~~etc~~ ~~and~~, by the 14th. day after the patrol's return to the station, a detailed, concise report based on those directions.

I wish you a pleasant and successful patrol.

*W. C. A. M. L. H. I.*  
Assistant District Commissioner

cc: The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District Headquarters,  
VAHIMO.

67-1-2

Sub District Office.  
AMANAB.  
West Sepik District.  
4th July 1969.

The Assistant District Commissioner,  
Sub District Office.  
AMANAB.

PATROL PROGRAMME No. 1 of 1969/70.

<u>HAIFARINGI C.D.</u>	<u>PLACE.</u>	<u>DATE ARRIVE.</u>	<u>DATE DEPART.</u>
<u>AMANAB</u>	WANU	7/7/69	9/7/69
	NAI No. 1.	9/7/	11/7/
	KOHABASI	11/7/	12/7/
	BLAKA	12/7/	14/7/
<u>KKRAMI</u>	AKRANI	14/7/	15/7/
	MEREWE	15/7/	16/7/
	UNAFI	16/7/	18/7/
	SARIBARI	18/7/	19/7/
	SIHAGI	19/7/	20/7/
	amanda	20/7/	21/7/
	PURUWH & FISI	21/7/	22/7/
	BISRIARI	22/7/	24/7/
	KWARAHUH	24/7/	26/7/
<u>IURI C.D.</u>			
<u>GREEN RIVER.</u>	MONGO	26/7/	27/7/
	TENGIRANU	27/7/	29/7/
	FONGWINAM	29/7/	31/7/
	IURI No. 1	31/7/	2/8/
	IURI No. 2 (atua)	2/8/	4/8/
	PANGAHAN (atua)	4/8/	6/8/
	KAMBRIAP (atua)	6/8/	8/8/
	TERAUI	8/8/	10/8/
	AIUA	10/8/	11/8/

I will be meeting 3 member Tax tribunal members at MONGO village on the 26/7/69 as arranged with O.I.C. GREEN RIVER so I can collect tax in the IURI C.D.

For your information please,

.....  
G. HENKE.

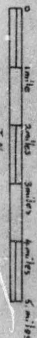
Cadet Patrol Officer.

INTERNATIONAL BORDER

WEST I

NEW GUINEA

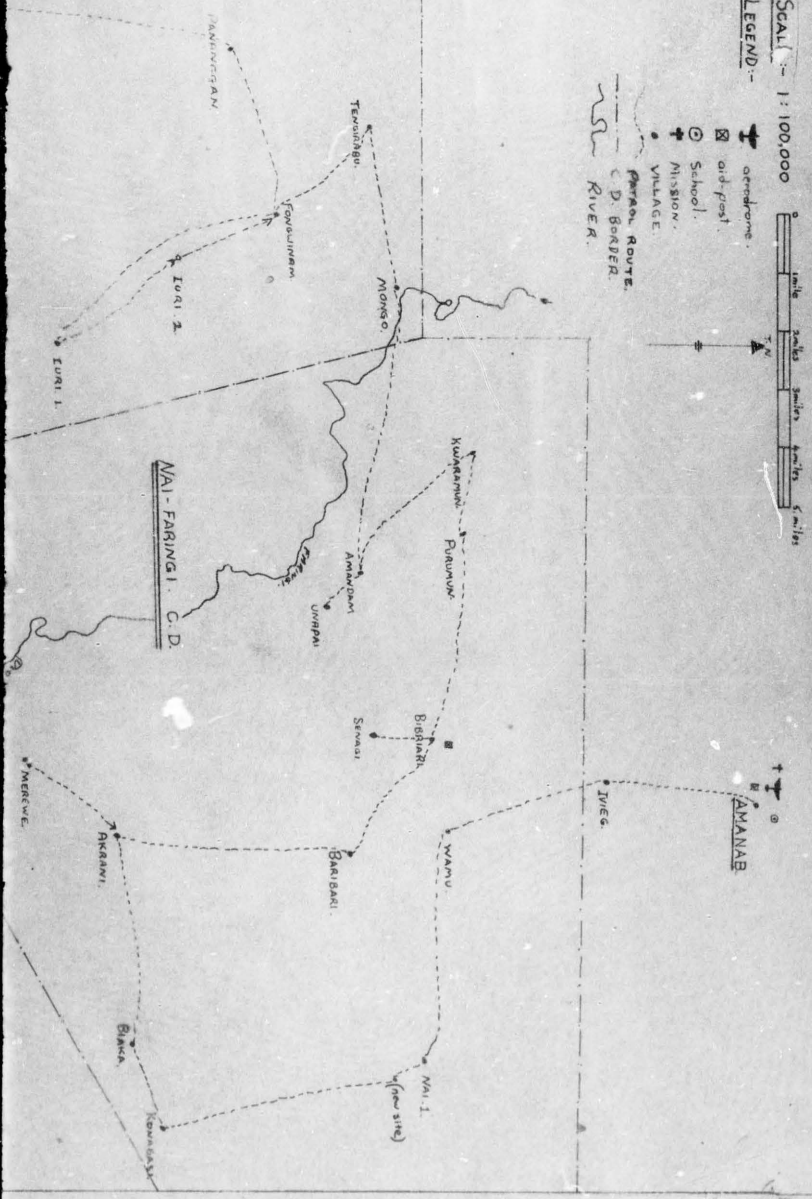
SCALE 1:100,000



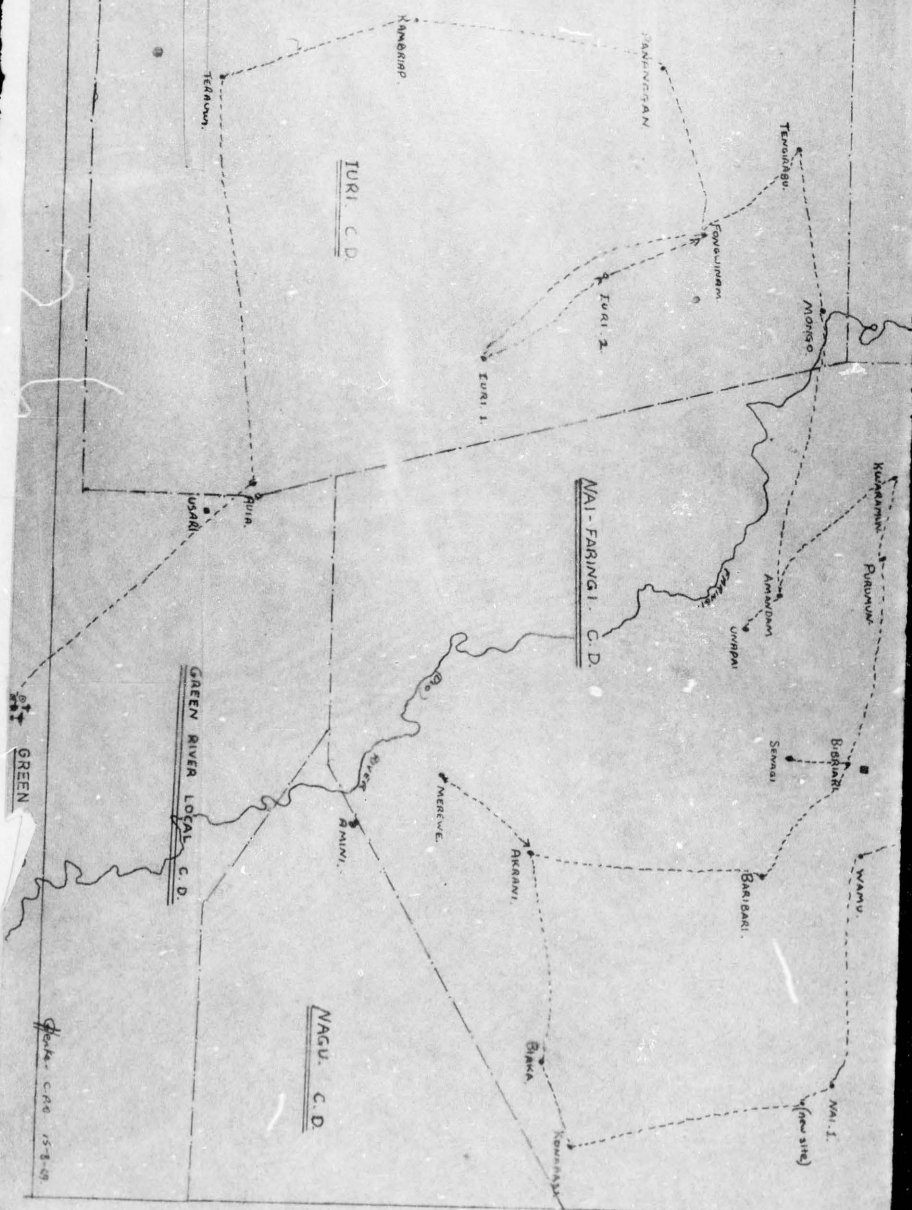
LEGEND:-

- ☒ old post
- ⊕ school
- ⊕ mission
- VILLAGE
- PARALLEL ROUTE
- - - C. D. BORDER
- ~ RIVER

AMAMB PATROL No. 1 - 69/70



NAI-FARINGI C.D.



Scale 1:50,000



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of... WEST... SERIK Report No. AMANAB. NO. 2-69/70

Patrol Conducted by... T. Iugan, Local Government Assistant

Area Patrolled... Amanab Local Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans... Nil

Natives... Mesani Iwksim, Member of House of Assembly

Duration—From... 21/7/1969 to... 23/7/1969

Number of Days... 3

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?... No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services... 20/3/1969

Medical No... / / 19

Map Reference... Aitape Fourmil

Objects of Patrol... Accompanied Member of House of Assembly... Political

...and Local Government Education

Director of District Administration,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

17/9/1969

*James W. Kent*  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... \$  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... \$  
Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... \$  
.....  
.....  
.....

atic

ATIONS

Out  
M

GFB:KA

67-16-3

2nd October, 1969.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District,  
VANIMO.

PATROL NO. AMANAB 2/69-70.

Your reference 67-1-4 of 17th September, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special  
Report by Mr. T. Lugam, Local Government Assistant, to  
part AMANAB Local Census Division.

This report requires no further comment.

(T.W. ELLIS)  
Secretary.

Department of the Administrator.

cc:  
Mr. T. Lugam,  
Local Government Assistant,  
Sub-District Office,  
AMANAB. West Sepik District.

Please note that political education must be a  
continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the  
advantages of national unity.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

~~67.16.3~~  
67.16.3 (5)

Telephone.....  
Telegrams.....  
Our Reference: 67-1-4  
If calling ask for.....  
Mr.....

Department of District Administration.

District Office,  
VANIMO,  
West Sepik District.

17th September, 1969.

The Secretary,  
Department of the Administrator,  
KOROROE

AVIATION PATROL No. 2-69/70

Forwarded herewith is the original and one copy of the report submitted by Mr. T. Lagan, Local Government Assistant, covering the above patrol.

Also attached are:-

- (i) Covering memorandum 67-1-6 of 27th August, from the A.D.C. Amanab. This memorandum also details the verbal instructions given to Mr. Lagan.
- (ii) Copy of my 67-1-4 of the 17th September, to the A.D.C. Amanab.

The matter of the Bird of Paradise shooting is the subject of my Confidential memorandum 693 of 12th September, 1969 forwarded to you.

The report warrants no further comment.

*James W. Hunt*  
.....  
(James W. Hunt)  
District Commissioner.

ulatio

ONS  
D  
M

4

67-1-4

District Office,  
VANIMO,  
West Sepik District,  
17th September, 1969

Assistant District Commissioner,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB

AMANAB PATROL NO. 2-69/70

Thank you for Mr. T.Lugan's report of his short patrol accompanying Mr. Wesani Iwoksin, B.H.A.

The report is brief and to the point. Future reports from Mr. Lugan will, no doubt conform as laid down in the Secretary's instructions, after your discussion with the Officer.

Your memorandum 67-1-6 of 27th August, adequately covers the report.

The matter of Bird of Paradise shooting is the subject to Ya confidential report 303 of 12th September, 1969 - copy forwarded to you.

One spare copy of the report is returned. Three copies only required at District Office.

*James W. Kent*  
.....  
(James W. Kent)  
a/District Commissioner.

c.c. Mr. T.Lugan  
Local Government Council,  
AMANAB



2

AMANAB PATROL NO.2 OF 1969/70

Patrol Number .Amnab.NO.2..69/70.....

Sub- District .Amnab.....

District .....West.Sepik.....

Council/Non Council Area ...Council.....

Patrol Conducted By .....Tukan.Lugam.....

Designation ....Local.Government.Assistant.....

Area Patrolled ....Amnab.Local.Census.Division (Ger).....

Personel Accompany Patrol Wesani.Iwoksim...M.H.A.....

Duration of Patrol .From.21/7/69.to.23/7/69.....

NO. of Days ....3.Days.....

Date And Duration Of Last DDA Patrol 20/3/69.....

NO. Of Days .....12.Days.....

Objects Of Patrol Accompanied.Member.of.House.of.Assembly..

.....Political.and.Local.Government.Council.education.

Total Population Of Area Patrolled ...3031.....

Map Reference ....Aitape.Fourmil.....

Village Population Register .....Not.enclosed.....

.....*T. Lugam*.....  
 T. Lugam  
 (Local Government Assistant)

ation

DNS

Out  
M F

67-1-6

Department of The Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB.  
West Sepik District.

27th August, 1969.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District Headquarters,  
VANIMO.

PATROL REPORT : AMANAB 2-1969/70.

Enclosed please find three copies of a patrol report compiled by Mr. T. Lugam, Local Government Assistant. The camping allowance claim is attached to the original of the report.

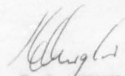
The patrol followed a request by Mr. Wesani Iwksim, M.H.A., for a D.D.A. Officer to accompany him on a short familiarisation trip into portion of the Amanab Local Census Division. Due to the short notice of the patrol being mounted, no written instructions were issued. The verbal instructions requested an explanation of income and expenditure votes of the Amanab Council for 1969/70 and discussions on the role of the Councillor.

As can be seen from the report, no assistance was given Mr. Lugam in the preparation of the document. As this was his first attempt, it was not given in order to gauge his ability of putting his thoughts/actions etc. on paper. He is now spending all spare moments on report reading and regular discussions are being held with both Mr. Henke and myself on requirements in this important aspect of field work.

A Council Tax patrol will be conducted by this Officer in September and an informative report should result, although I do not require the coverage and depth I expect from Officers on "general duties" and patrolling.

The report warrants no comment except that, those points raised in paragraph three are at present being investigated and will be covered under separate, confidential, correspondence.

For your information, please.

  
F. C. ANGLIN  
Assistant District Commissioner.

DAIRY

- 21/7/69: Left AMANAB 10.45 hours for NAI.2 village and arrived at 13.45 hours. Afternoon M.H.A Mr. W. Iwoksिम spoke to the people about the House of Assembly and also talked about the gold was started at MOURI village. Slept at NAI.
- 22/7/69: At 0900 hours went to NAMBAINERI village. Talks were given to the people of Nambaineri about House of Assembly and Local Government Council works. One of the village leader was asked question about selling of green vegetables and explained in very clear. Slept at Nambaineri village.
- 23/7/69: Talked to people on political education. Departed Nambaineri 0900 hours and arrived Amanab 1200 hours.

End of Patrol.

REPORT:

1. I was instructed by the Assistant District Commissioner, Amanab to go with Mr. Wesani Iwoksिम to show him the area and introduce him to the Councillors and the people.
2. I spoke to the people explaining what happened to their tax money, the work of the Amanab Local Government Council and the role of the councillor and his work.
3. Mr. Iwoksिम spoke to the people about working of the House of Assembly and told the people to think about Self Government and independence which he wanted in 3 years time in 1972. Although it seemed to me that he was speaking too complicated for the people who did'nt understand him. He also shot 2 birds of paradise and got some gold from a man at Nai.2 village.

*T. Lugam*  
.....  
T. LUGAM  
(Local Government Assistant)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of WEST SEAK Report No. 3 of 1969/70

Patrol Conducted by T. Lugan

Area Patrolled Amanah Local Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans No

Natives Mr. E. Kasikas (ARMO) & Mr. J. Rovin (Nurse)

Duration—From 3 / 9 / 1969 to 17 / 9 / 1969

Number of Days 15 Days, 14 nights

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services July 19

Medical July / 1969

Map Reference Border Series

Objects of Patrol Tax Collection

Local Government Education

Director of District Administration,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

10 / 11 / 19 69

James W. Kent  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... \$ .....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... \$ .....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

*Handwritten initials and date* 1/72

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

67 - 16 - 12

Division of District Administration,  
Department of the Administrator,  
KONEDOBU. PAFUA.

1st December 1969

The Assistant Secretary,  
International Relations & Internal Affairs,  
Department of the Administrator,  
KONEDOBU.

The Head of Special Branch,  
R.P. & H.G.C.,  
KONEDOBU.

EXTRACT FROM PATROL REPORT/AREA STUDY.

The following information has been extracted  
from Patrol Report/Area Study No. .S..69/70.....  
covering ..... Amanab Local & Area Division .....,  
..... Amanab ..... Sub-District, West Sepik District  
Patrolling Officer ..... Mr. E. Kaskae (A.R.D.O.).....

The period of patrol : .....

Extract/~~SECRET~~

Gold mining. The area may well have a brighter economic future than previously appreciated. Gold in relative large quantities has recently been proven throughout the Amanab Administrative area and reported found at some four different areas of the Amanab Local Census Division.

House of Assembly. Some of the villages would like to hear more about the House of Assembly and their Member, and they would like to know what their member is doing. The people of Mouri village complained about Gold that Mr W Iwoksim stole from the people - and they want their gold back.

*M.W. Ellis*  
(M.W. ELLIS) Y  
Secretary,  
Department of the Administrator.

Division of District Administration,  
Department of the Administrator,  
KOHEDORU, Papua

67-16-12

27th November, 1969.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District,  
VANIMO.

PATROL AMANAB NO. 3/69-70

Your reference is 67-4-1 of 7th November,  
1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of  
Situation Report by Mr. T. Lugam, Local Government  
Assistant, to Amanab Local Census Division.

The detailed comments effectively cover  
the matters raised in this report.

The general situation appears to be encour-  
aging. I trust that prompt action has been taken  
to use interpreters at Council Meetings. It is  
absolutely essential that all the Councillors are  
able to understand what is happening, so that they  
may participate to the fullest extent.

Mr. Iwokain's matter will be covered in  
separate correspondence.

Mr. Lugam has submitted a promising report.

(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary  
Department of the Administrator

c.c.  
Mr. T. Lugam,  
Sub-District Office,  
AMANAB, West Sepik District

Please note that political education must be a  
continuing process in all situations with the emphasis  
on the advantages of national unity.

TELEX MESSAGE FORM  
TO BE COMPLETED IN INK ONLY  
TO BE USED BY AUTHORISED OFFICERS

Address must be complete  
to ensure delivery.

NCT FOR TRANSMISSION

To be  
completed  
by  
sender.

TO: Urgent  
Dixon  
Vannin

Name of sender: G F Booth

File No: 67-16-12

Time:

A.M.

P.M.

After  
4.06p.m.

To be  
completed  
by  
typist.

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

Initials: \_\_\_\_\_

NO: \_\_\_\_\_

<u>you</u>	<u>67-14</u>	<u>of</u>	<u>7/11/69</u>	<u>refer</u>
<u>Step</u>	<u>Please</u>	<u>forward</u>	<u>copy</u>	<u>you</u>
<u>SG3</u>	<u>of</u>	<u>11/9/69</u>		

Adloc.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-16-12

(19)

Telegrams  
Telegrams  
Our Reference 67-1-4  
If calling ask for  
Mr.

Department of District Administration.

District Office,  
VANIMO,  
West Sepik District.

7th November, 1969



The Secretary,  
Department of the Administrator,  
KONEDOBUBU

AMANAB PATROL No. 3 of 1969/70

Forwarded herewith are the following documents arising out of the above patrol conducted through the AMANAB Local Census Division by Mr. T.LUGAM, Local Government Assistant.

- 1) Patrol Report in duplicate;
- 2) Copy of Patrol Instructions 67-1-2 of 2nd September, 1969 from the A.D.C. Amanab;
- 3) Copy of covering comments 67-1-6 of 17th October, 1969 from the A.D.C. Amanab;
- 4) Copy of memorandum 67-1-4 of 7th November, 1969 to A.D.C. Amanab.

The episode of Mr. IWOKSIM, M.H.A. and the gold was mentioned in my Confidential SG3 of 17th September, 1969. Could you please advise.

*James W. Kent*  
James W. Kent  
a District Commissioner



67-1-4

(78)

District Office,  
YANING,  
West Szech District.

7th November, 1969

Assistant District Commissioner,  
Sub District Office,  
ASANAB

ASANAB PATROL No. 3 of 1969/70

Receipt of the report covering the above patrol is acknowledged with thanks.

It stands to reason that interpreters must be used at Council meetings if some of the members cannot speak the language used during the conduct of business, at these meetings. It is a waste of time if a Councillor cannot communicate to the Council body and the members thoughts and actions cannot be communicated to him. No wonder some people in the Asanab Local Division do not understand what Local Government is or what the Council is doing, as reported by Mr. I. LOGAN.

I strongly suggest that the Council immediately employs an interpreter, or interpreters to assist those Councillors who are not conversant in the "lingua franca" and that the interpreters work not only during the course of Council general monthly meetings but also with the Councillors, who may require their assistance at village level during the course of Tax-payers meetings; Tax Review Committee sittings; 'ad hoc' committee meetings; Political education courses of instruction etc.

There has been no answer as yet to my Confidential memorandum of 12th September, 1969 to the Secretary, Department of the Administrator concerning the activities of Mr. Iwokin. I will bring this matter to his attention again.

It appears that Mr. S.A. Kaekae, A.S.D.C. carried out a good work on this patrol also. Only one copy of his report was forwarded as Appendix "C" and this will be sent to Headquarters with the original of Mr. LOGAN's report. Would you please ask Mr. Kaekae to supply one more copy of his report for our records at District Office.

....2/

(17)

From reading the L.G.A.'s report and the A.R.D.O.'s report I feel the area patrolled must have benefited considerably from the work of these officers carried out during the course of their patrol.

Mr. LUGAN'S reporting continues to improve.

*James W. Kent*  
.....  
James W. Kent  
District Commissioner

Mr. T. LUGAN,  
Sub-District Office,  
AMANAB

For your information please.

*James W. Kent*  
.....  
James W. Kent  
District Commissioner

67-1-6

(16)

Department of The Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB.  
West Sepik District.

17th October, 1969.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District Headquarters,  
VANIMO.

PATROL : AMANAB NO.3-1969/70

Enclosed please find three copies of the report on the patrol into the Amanab Local Census Division conducted by Mr. T. Lugam, Local Government Assistant.

All objectives of the patrol were met and it appears the area has gained much from the work of this officer.

The report was prepared in haste as Mr. Lugam was required to attend a Local Government Course and only a week was available for work on the document. Although short, the report is a good improvement on the officer's previous submissions and with some encouragement, this apparent ability should develop.

The following comments are pertinent:-

DAIRY

4/2/69

: Although Mr. Lugam was not specifically instructed to inspect sanitation/hygiene facilities, it is pleasing to note that he did in fact do this whenever time permitted. Instructions arising from such inspections were given under the Council Hygiene Rule and a further patrol is at present "following up" all such instructions.

POLITICAL

Local Government : A good situation is evident. The tax payers are realising the connection between the tax rate and Work's Programme of the Council. No resentment to the Council is present and all seem happy with the tax rate of fifty cents per adult male. A patrol is at present conducting an Area Study into the area and its results with regards per capita income will be closely examined.

The problem of communication is very real. Too many of the Councillors are quite content to "sit in" only at meetings. No suggestion of the use of interpreters at these meetings has come from the Council itself. In many respects, this practice may be a retrograde step; but it is felt the "pros" outweigh the "cons" and the suggestion that interpreters be used for a trial period will be put to the Council.

15

- 2 -

A Local Government Course for Councillors and others interested is planned for March. These plans will be discussed with the Senior Local Government Officer during his next visit.

House Of Assembly: Mr. Ivoksis and the gold has been the subject of confidential correspondence. The people seem to be awaiting advice from Headquarters with interest. The matter is raised by villagers, visiting the station, at least once a week.

GENERAL RURAL DEVELOPMENT

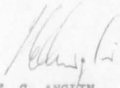
The area may well have a brighter economic future than previously appreciated. Gold in relative large quantities has recently been proved throughout the Amanab Administrative area and reported found at some four different areas of the Amanab Local Census Division. A request for the posting of a Mines Assistant to the area has been forwarded to the Secretary. *See from and from Maprik*

APPENDICES:

Appendix C consists of a copy of the report on the area compiled by the Assistant Rural Development Officer who accompanied the patrol, Mr. E. Kaekae. The only portion of that report requiring comment is that section on the proposed rubber project (page 4, Para (e)). It is believed D.A.S.F. policy will not permit assistance in such a project in the Amanab area. I intend proposing that rice be planted. The area is apparently quite large, relatively fertile and as a result, give a good return.

The claim for camping allowance is attached.

For your information, please.

  
F. C. ANGIN  
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. Mr. T. Lugas,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB.

Report Number	Amanab 3 - 1969/70
Sub District	Amanab
District	West Sepik
Council/Non Council Area	Part of Amanab L.C.C Area
Patrol Conducted By	T. Lugam
Designation	Local Government Assistant
Area Patrolled	Amanab Local Census Division
Personel Accompanying Patrol	Mr.E.Kaekae(ARDO) & Mr.L.Rovin (Nurse) Constable 1st Class, Benjoman
Duration Of Patrol	3/9/69 to 17/9/69(15days,14nights)
Date And Duration Of Last D.D.A Patrol	July 69, 3 days
Object Of Patrol	Tax Collection, Local Government Education
Total Population Of Area Patrolled	3031
Map Reference	Border Series
Village Population Register	Not enclosed

(14)

(15)

DIARY:

- 3/9/69: Left AMANAB station 1400 hours to NAI.2 village for tax collection. I talked to the people explaining Local Government and political education. I also talked to them about the tax money was collected. It was explained to the villages what the council wants to do with its tax money for this year.  
Slept NAI.2.
- 4/9/69: 0730 hours did inspection to toilets and told the people replace the old toilets. I wrote in the village book the instructions given to people. After inspecting toilets did preparation for tax collection for NAI.2 village. Tax collection was not commenced early because people in the two villages attending latently. At 1460 hours went to Rambaineri arrived 1760 hours.  
Slept NAMBAINERI.
- 5/9/69: Did preparations and inspection to village toilets at 0730 hours. I wrote in the village book instruction told the people to replace old toilets and put lids. As in every villages people usually leave uncovered toilets which would bring the flies sit on their food. I was then remind the people in each village about it. At 1300 hours began to collect tax. Discussion with people explaining Local Government Council and Political Education. I spoke to the people about Amanab council has prepared to do some works for this financial year. Explained that the work will be done by this tax money. Mr. E. Kaekae, Assistant Rural Development Officer also spoke to the people about vegetables they have asked for. He told them that he got none at Amanab. 1500 hours went to WOPNERI arrived 1800 hrs.  
Slept WOPNERI.
- 6/9/69: I spoke to the people about the Amanab Council and its tax money for this year. I talked to them about what the work this Council is getting ready for this year. It was explained to the people that the money has collected for the council ~~is~~ to be spent on projects such as roads, aid posts and school buildings. As people from WOPNERI whom could not understand the council's tax money. I talked to people at the village regards Mr. Kaekae's speech about wire requested DASF assistance. Did collection and inspecting village toilets I wrote in the village book instruction told the people of putting lids has happened to every villages. Departed Wofneri to 1300 hours to Aurump.  
Slept AURUMP.
- 7/9/69: 0830 hours did checking tax receipts and did inspection to village toilets. Told the people in the village to pull down old toilets and rebuild.  
Slept AURUMP.
- 8/9/69: 0730 hours did preparation for tax collection and assisted Mr. L. Rovin, with dressing the people's sores and giving BCG injections. At 1230 hours discussed with the people and spoke to them about Local Government and Local Government Education. Explained to the people what the council wants to do with the tax money and spend it to what works. The tax collection started after the two officers had finished discussing with the people as Mr. Kaekae spoke about Agriculture works. Departed Aurump to Seraming 1415 hours.  
Slept SERAMING.

(12)

- 9/9/69: 0730 hours did inspection to the villages toilets. They were told to pull down few houses and I wrote in a village book instruction. Talks were given to the village people explaining Local Government and Local Government Education. I discussed with the people also explaining their tax and what the Amanab Council wants to use the money for this year. It was then explaining in to the people as regarding copy of the 1st Revised Estimates for the financial year. Commenced tax collection at 1450 hours. After collection assisting Mr. L. Rovin to do dressing to the village people.  
Slept NAINERI.
- 10/9/69: Morning preparation to receipts checking and carriers ready to leave for Kwofinau village. Discussion with the people. At 0940 hours went to Kwofinau arrived 1030 hours. While it was raining I discussed with the people and talked about local Government and Local Government Education. Explaining to the people what the Amanab Council does with the tax money. I spoke to them about the works the council prepared for this year. In the late afternoon started tax collection.  
Slept KWOFINAU.
- 11/9/69: 0800 hours preparation to love patrol and did inspection on village toilets. I wrote in the village book instruction to put lids on uncovered toilets. Departed Kwofinau 0940 hours arrived Petaineri No.1 village 1210 hours. Discussion with the people. I spoke to them about Local Government and Local Government Education. I also talked to them about the current tax collected and what the works the Amanab Council prepared to be started this year. Collected tax 1450 hours.  
Slept PETAINERI.1.
- 12/9/69: Left Petaineri.1 at 0830 hours arrived Einokneri 1320 hours. Remained at Einokneri Rest House as villagers or people stated that they didn't know the patrol. Discussion with the people and explaining to the the Local Government and Local Government Education. I spoke to them about the works the Amanab council wants to do to the tax money collected. Did inspection the toilets instruction was written in the village book for uncovered toilets.  
Slept EINOKNERI.
- 13/9/69: At 0730 hours did inspection to the village toilets and collecting of tax. Advising the villages instruction written in the village book. 0830 hours went to Iafar.1 arrived 0930 hours. Talks were given about Local Government and Local Government Education. Explaining the works the Amanab Council wants to do with its tax money. It then repeated the explanation very clearly.  
Slept IAFAR.1.
- 14/9/69: Discussion with the people and spoke to them about Local Government Education. At 0840 hours did inspection to village toilets wrote in the instructions to do lids as toilets were uncovered.  
Slept IAFAR.1.
- 15/9/69: 0730 hours did tax collection and preparation to move the patrol. Departed Iafar.1 0930 hours arrived Wamaru 1120 hours. Afternoon spoke to the people explaining their tax money and the works the Amanab Council wants to do with its money. Talked to the people about Local Government and Local Government Education.

16/9/69: 0730 hours did preparation on tax receipt. Inspecting toll-ets and wrote in instructor has done to all villages in the area. I spoke about Local Government and Local Government Education. Discussion with people about their tax money and what will be done with it. As in every villages people asked for assistance from the council and the Administration to provide businesses to earn more money for the council tax. Explaining the works this tax will spend Slept AHERI.

17/9/69: 0700 hours discussion with the people and did tax collection At 0800 hours returned to Amanab Station 0900 hours. End of patrol.



INTRODUCTION:

1. The Patrol was carried out with the three members, Mr. E. Kaekae, Assistant Rural Development Officer, Mr. L. Rovin, Male Nurse and Constable 1st Class Benjoman, member of the Royal Papua And New Guinea Constabulary accompanied this patrol. Mr. Kaekae wished to visit the villages in the area and Mr. Rovin was given BCG injections to the villagers. Two officers accompanied the patrol were given full discussions with the people in the area of activities of development, political education and health.

2. I was instructed by the Assistant District Commissioner, Amanab to conduct the patrol and introduce the officers to the people and the councillors. The Patrol instructions are appendix A.

3. POLITICAL:(a) Local Government:

In every villages visited in the Amanab Local Census Division by this patrol people who had little about Local Government wished to ask something about Local Government. As when I spoke to them explaining what Local Government is. And what is going to the people. Some of them mostly people who had been to coastal areas asked for activities of developments. They could remember what is Local Government and talk among themselves, but would say our "Liklik Gaman" bilong ples. As it seemed that in the area no one said that the tax is too high. The people want to pay more tax so that the council can get more, but they said they had not enough businesses to earn more money.

In Naineri village one of the old men from the village spoke about when they had Imluis and Tultuls their livings were so good. I discussed to the people explainir what the local government did and help people to the standards. But they said when Local Government started there were no assistance from the council. I suggest that people are thinking about customs and looked back to what they have had.

At KWOFINAU village when I told the people about Local Government most of them were not understand. They asked about what Local Government councillors do to their works and their people. I was then explained that the council is to be the mouth and ear of the people. When I asked them about any problems people said wait as they wanted to think about it for a while.

People at NAI.2 would like the Council to build a school and aid post but they said again their council has not got enough money. As in the area people wished to do such course to the Councillors who could not understand and speak pidgin. I think the best idea to the councillors to take with them people who could translate for them the pidgin talk. In the area people could not speak and listen to other languages such as Nai Faringi Census can not speak Dera Census. Mainly people of Kwofinau stated that their Councillor has none of what ideas brought by the council. It seem that people are required future training on Local Government.

4. (b) House of Assembly:

I discussed with the people about the House of Assembly explaining what it does to the people in the Territory. People said they can only hear and call House. But I spoke to them kept repeating the same words tried to understand the people. Some of the villages would like to hear more about House of Assembly and their Member. And they would like to know what their member is doing even people leave in the mountains.

The best way know something about House of Assembly Member to ask him to patrol the area and talk to people. The people of Mouri asked me about the gold that Mr. W. Iwoksim stole it from the people. And they said they want their gold back.

5. (c) Political Education:

The political education in the area were more understand. I discussed with the people what political education is. I told them about the House of Assembly and how laws are made and other things.

6. (d) General Rural Development:

I spoke to the people and discussed, but people want the Administration to assist the council to the general. The Council has been established for almost four years and nothing have produced in the area. I explained it points that people do not work very hard and would like someone to do the work for them as ideal.

People do not have enough cash crops to earn money. The way they all get money is by selling vegetables at Amanab and finding gold. Mr. Kaekae said to the people that if any one who is ready with the garden come and get rice seeds. And if you don't know how to grow call me or my assistant to help. Who have ready to grow rice. People said they will do gardens after its ready. Will come and get the rice and peanuts. At Mai.2 and Mouri I spoke to the people to strong their business. I tried to help the people working hard. As this is a good business to get more money less than what they got from their vegetables at Amanab.

7. (e) Education, Health:

In the area people are improving their living condition. As in every villages visited people showed interests by attendance to pay their tax. and keep their village clean. I did the inspection of the villagers told every one what have to be done and wrote in the village Book. I told the people about the Truency Rule for the schools in the council area. It is for the people who have enrolled the names of the children in the school. Every one said it was good idea.

8. (f) Law And Order:

People in the area corporating as one village. They realized what it would bring and happen among their living. In the villagers most people frightened the Administration in bringing in such cases. People can follow what the Administration officers ordered them to do. I told the people that every laws and order is the same as their council and explained that as long as people don't break laws. It seemed that people are taking care under the council and the Administration controls.

9. (g) Missions:

In the villages people do not understand the Mission works as few villages have heard the mission and its works. Mostly people living out in far area are not realized what the mission is. People are still learnt more about the work of the mission and they wanted Missions sitting in the village where people can go to church.

10. (h) Community Education, Including Women's Club:

At Amanab villagers are usually had education course. The course are running by the Administration officers, but it is sometimes held when officers required. People said that they would like the Welfare Officer to conduct the course as regularly.

11. (i) Miscellaneous:

At the tax collection there were no tax defaulters. People in the village did good attendance to pay their taxes and for those who work outside the district. The Council radios were checked and they all working. I also took with me two spare radios to see if someone radios are not working.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

4

Telegrams  
Telephone  
Our Reference 67-1-2  
If calling ask for  
Mr.

Department of The Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB.  
West Sepik District.

2nd September, 1969.

Mr. T. Lugam,  
Local Government Assistant,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB.  
West Sepik District.

INSTRUCTIONS - PATROL - AMANAB NO.3-1969/70.

As already discussed with you, please prepare to depart for patrol into the Amanab Local Census Division.

You should leave before Thursday, 4th September, and patrol the area for no less than two weeks. You may break the patrol for three days on 16th, 17th, and 13th of September, to enable you to attend the Council Meeting and finish matters coming from the meeting.

Constable First Class Benjoman has been told to go with you. Talk to him and see that he has food, cooking pots, and everything else he needs.

Mr. E. Kae Kae of the Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries and Mr. L. Rovin of the Department of Public Health have asked if they also can go with you. Mr. Kae Kae wants to have a look at the area as he has not seen it before and Mr. Rovin will be giving the people B.C.G. injections. Help both these people as far as you can.

Take with you the three members of the Council Tax Tribunal; but before you leave, make sure they know what their work is.

When you are on patrol, please do the following work:-

- (i) Help the Amanab Local Government Council by collecting the Council Tax.
- (ii) Explain to the people the work the Council and Councillor does.
- (iii) Tell the people where their tax money is going and what the Council wants to do with it this year. Take with you a copy of the first revised estimates.
- (iv) Check the Council radios in the villages and if they are not working, check to see if the batteries are in the correct way. Take with you two spare radios and if one or two in the villages do not work, change them and bring the broken ones back. Tell the people that they are not to try to fix them themselves.
- (v) If anyone brings you a court case or an argument over damage by a pig for example, send everyone into Amanab with a note.
- (vi) Talk to the people and find out what they think about the Council and correct any wrong ideas you hear.

Do not worry about sending for my help if you think the patrol is not going well. I will come straight out if you want me.

Do not hurry the patrol. Talk to the people as much as you can. I think the best time for finding out what people really think is in the evening. Usually this time can be wasted; but if you go the nearest village and sit down with a family you will soon have others come and discuss things with you.

/2...

7

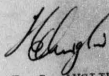
- 1 -

When you are talking about the work of the Council, the Councillors and the estimates, try to put it in a way that the people understand. Ask questions on what you have already told them.

Take a notebook with you and every evening write down any interesting point and when you finish the patrol, please prepare a patrol report on what you have done, seen and heard. In particular I want you to write about what the people think about the Council and what they want the Council to do for them.

Before you leave, come and see me about any point of these instructions you do not understand. Also collect a patrol advance from the cash office.

I wish you a good and interesting patrol.



F. C. ANGLIN  
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District Headquarters,  
VANIMO.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Appendix 2  
(4)

File: 32-1-A(2)  
Department of Agriculture,  
Stock and Fisheries.

Amnab.

West Sepik District.

22nd September, 1969

District Rural Development Officer,  
Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries,  
Yamigo.

PATROL REPORT.

1. West Sepik District Patrol Report No. of 69-70.  
Amnab Sub-District Patrol Report No. 2 of 69-70.

3. Area Patrolled.  
Amnab Local Census Division.

4. Objects.

- (a) Inspection of fish ponds.  
(b) To familiarise with the local people, and see what had been done since a European Officer's departure from Amnab.  
(c) Supply information to those people who need D.A.S.F. advice.

5. Staff.

E. A. Kaeke	Assistant Rural Development Officer
T. Lagan	Local Government Assistant
L. W. Rovin	Hospital Assistant

6. Entry.

3/9/69 Departed Amnab Station 1400hours

Arrived Hai 2 1700 hours

Overnight Hai 2

4/9/69 Discussion with people. Told them of the patrol objects.

Departed Hai 2 1320 hours

Arrived Nambaineri 1730 hours

Overnight Nambaineri.

5/9/69 Discussion with people. Explained to those people who were present of my patrol objects. People requested for vegetable seeds. I told them that I have none at Amnab.

Departed Nambaineri 1500 hours

Arrived Wofneri 1800 hours

Overnight Wofneri

6/9/69 Inspected Councillor Hai's fish pond. Well looked after. Discussion with people. Bissop ex Passan asked if D.A.S.F., could help him to buy pig wire. I told the gatherings that this Department does not

(d) assist people by buying such things as wire for pig, but we do help

by advising people of ways to increase their productivities, and better managements.

- 14/ Departed Wefneri 1300 hours  
15/ Arrived Aurump 1400 hours  
Overnight Aurump  
1/3/69 Sunday  
8/3/69 Inspected Councillor Kwaki's fish ponds. Two ponds contained Carps and Gouramys. Awiap of Iviag village and also ex Passan had asked this patrol to make order for poultry. I told him that I shall ask Mr. F. West - Newman, District Rural Development Officer, about his complaints.  
Departed Aurump 1415 hours  
Arrived Seraming 1600 hours  
Overnight Seraming.  
9/3/69 Discussion with councillor, Ningra about his fish pond. Pond contained G. Gouramy.  
Departed Seraming 1130 hours  
Arrived Waineri 1230 hours  
I told the villagers if they have any complains, that they want to discuss it with me.  
Overnight Waineri.  
17/9 10/3/69 Departed Waineri 0940 hours  
Arrived Kwofinuu 1030 hours  
Inspected Councillor, Rampa of Kwofinuu village. Pond completed as per my instruction, and is ready to receive fish. Good management and daily feed has been instructed to owner of the ponds.  
Overnight Kwofinuu.  
11/9/69 Departed Kwofinuu 0940 hours  
Arrived Petaineri 1 1210 hours  
Discussion with people of the possibilities of getting some sorts of work started in their villages, as they have big acres of land lying idle. If they work hard now they could assist their Council by buying bigger tax, and so the Council can do more things for them. Site selected for rice and peanut had been observed, and it appeared suitable for both crops. Seeds will be supplied from Amnab on request or as soon as gardens are ready. Overnight Petaineri 1  
12/9/69 Departed Petaineri 1 0830 hours  
Arrived Binokneri 1320 hours  
Inspected fish ponds and conditions are poor. It appeared that the ponds were neglected some 12 months ago, as weeds were 3 feet high. No feed given for some times. This was noticeable when I told them to throw some feed into the ponds. Instructed Council Committee, Pet Moan to keep the Binok pond clean and supply food to fish alltimes.  
Overnight Binokneri.  
1/9/69 Departed Binokneri 0830 hours  
Arrived Iafar 1 0930 hours  
No complains heard from Iafar 1 & 2. Assisted Mr. L. Rovin to give BCG vaccination to the people.

(3)

Overnight Iafar 1

9/69 Sunday - Overnight Iafar 1

9/69 Departed Iafar 1 0930 hours

Arrived Wamaru 1120 hours

No complains from Wamaru, Wogineri and Bipan. These people aren't very co-operative as they gave nothing to the patrol team. Overnight Wamaru.

9/69 Departed Wamaru 0830 hours

Arrived Aheri 1220 hours

Discussion with people. Councillor, Inive of Aheri and his people have asked me, if it is necessary for them to start work on Rubber. The land selected for this project, is located along the main road Amanab - Kembaratoro. Should permission be obtainable from you to start this project, I can't see any problems at all for not starting the project. It will be a communal owned project, between Aheri and Ibagam. Ibagam people have complained that they had previously received vegetable seeds from D.A.S.F., and had planted the seeds but germination failed. I told them that there are several reasons, that could have had prevent the seeds from germination. (a) Seeds might had deeply planted. (b) Delay in planting. Poor management.

Overnight Aheri.

9/69 Departed Aheri 0800 hours

Arrived Amanab station 0900 hours

Patrol completed.

## 7. Area Description.

### a) Topography.

The Amanab Local Census Division has an area of approximately 306 sq. miles. In the North it is adjacent to the Waina - Sowanda Census Division, to the East the Kwontari Census Division, to the South the Wai - Faringi Census Division, and to the West the Dara Census Division.

The main physical features are the Border Mountains in the South end of this Census Division. The entire of the G/D is very rugged. The Border Mountain peaks rise to about 2000 - 3000 feet. Most of the villages are built on the ridges.

### (b) Soils.

The whole of Amanab Local G/D has a typical clay ranging from yellow to red in colour and containing a very fine white sand. However, the soil around Wogineri village is very black in colour, and seemed to be more fertile than any soil in the area. Signed a garden along the road, planted with Sweet Potatoes, Sugar Cane and Taro which have darker leaves than those seen in other areas.

### (c) Climate.

Rainfall is between 90 and 100 inches per annum. It is also experienced that a dryer period occurs in one of the months of July, August or September, varying from year to year.

### d) Ecology.

The area is of lowland rain forest being cleared for the

requirements of shifting agriculture. There is no big exchange of hand land observed in the area. Few patches of hand may be seen in an old garden site.

Old gardens revert to bamboo and secondary forests. Ten or more years are allowed to pass before the area is gardened again.

#### Regional Description.

##### a) Crops - Subsistence.

The staple food is mango, and this is supplemented with yam, banana, sugar cane, yam, mung, pinyon, atkins and talip. The introduced crops such as beans, cabbages and onions are not cultivated to any extent. Not many people in the area are looking after the pigs or poultry however, they get their meat supply mainly from the man pigs. Pigs are hunted individually with spear. Fish is also obtained from small creeks by line.

##### b) Animals.

The people of Assamb Sub-District as yet have no permanent cash crops. They have big acres of land, which could have been utilized in planting some types of permanent cash crops, though lying idle.

Meanwhile, they earned little income from the sale of annual crops such as banana, yam, and bananas.

Previously rice was suggested as cash crop, but people themselves had showed no interest. As this patrol has not seen any rice gardens prepared. I discussed the subject thoroughly with the people, but had received no information. The needs distributed previously for planting were lost, mainly through lack of care, and others that did produce grain were destroyed by rats or birds. No sight of seed rice left from previous distribution.

##### (c) Livestock.

Dogs and pigs were the only domesticated animals seen. However, the former outnumbered the latter. Only two poultry recorded in Rainart village. Since this Department had distributed some poultry to some nearby villages, but, some complaints heard during this patrol was that dogs had killed all poultry that were distributed.

##### (d) Land Tenure Systems.

Throughout Popan and Her Olinea no individual land ownership. The land is owned communally or family lands. However, the ~~entire~~ individual members in a community or family are pretty free to garden anywhere within the community's or family's land boundaries.

Inheritance is on the patrilineal descent system. For instance a man's possessions goes to his sons or if he hasn't got any son then all his possessions goes to his brothers.

The system of food preparation are similar to those used in other parts of the Territory. Foods are being peeled and then wrapped in leaves and heated with stones. However, mango is cooked with water and it is called "Mas Ware".

##### (e) Rubber.

The people from Abern and Ibagun villages have requested to plant rubber. I told the people of those two villages, that when I return to Assamb ~~Sub-District~~



5.

A man station I shall write a letter to the District Rural Development Officer, and ask his consideration about this project. (1)  
Whatever answer I get back from him, I will let you people know.

The land chosen for this project is situated along the main road Amanah - Kamberato. The two villages planned to work together, and the land is centrally located between the two villages. I personally feel that the project should be started, as this will encourage people in other areas to do the same.

9. Conclusion.

On the whole the patrol had done everything it could to help the people. As I had remarked earlier, that the area is not economically developed. Unless the people begin to realize the need to work there is not much for this Department can do to help them.

Another patrol will be sent next month to see if people have cleaned their fish ponds, after being informed by me during this patrol.

10. Follow - Up Patrol Work.

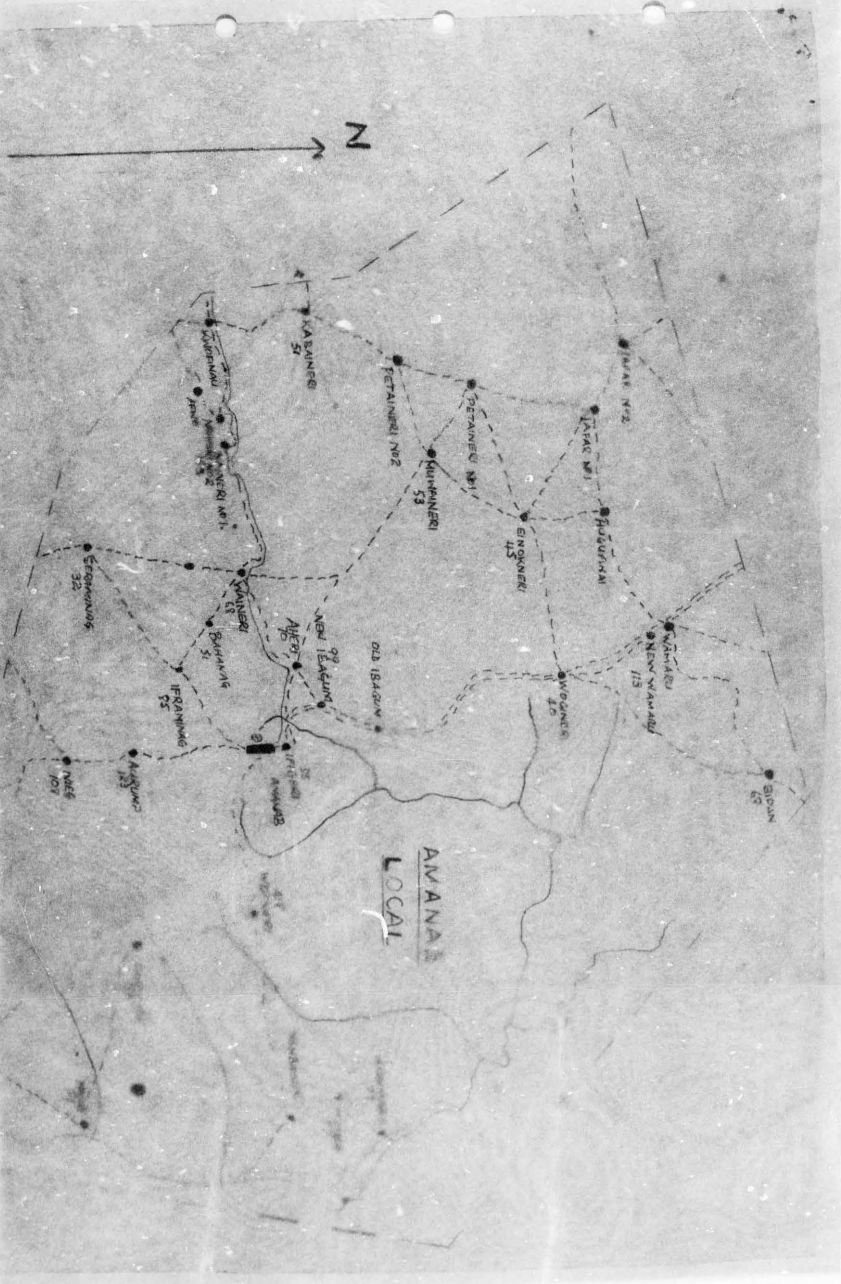
The main work will be the marking out of fish ponds at Kwofinay, Fetaineri No. 1 and Binokneri. At Binokneri I will attend the present project and repair the production pond.

Requests for vegetable seeds have been made, but I until you get me some people have to wait some months.

*E. A. Kackae*

E. A. Kackae

Assistant Rural Development Officer.

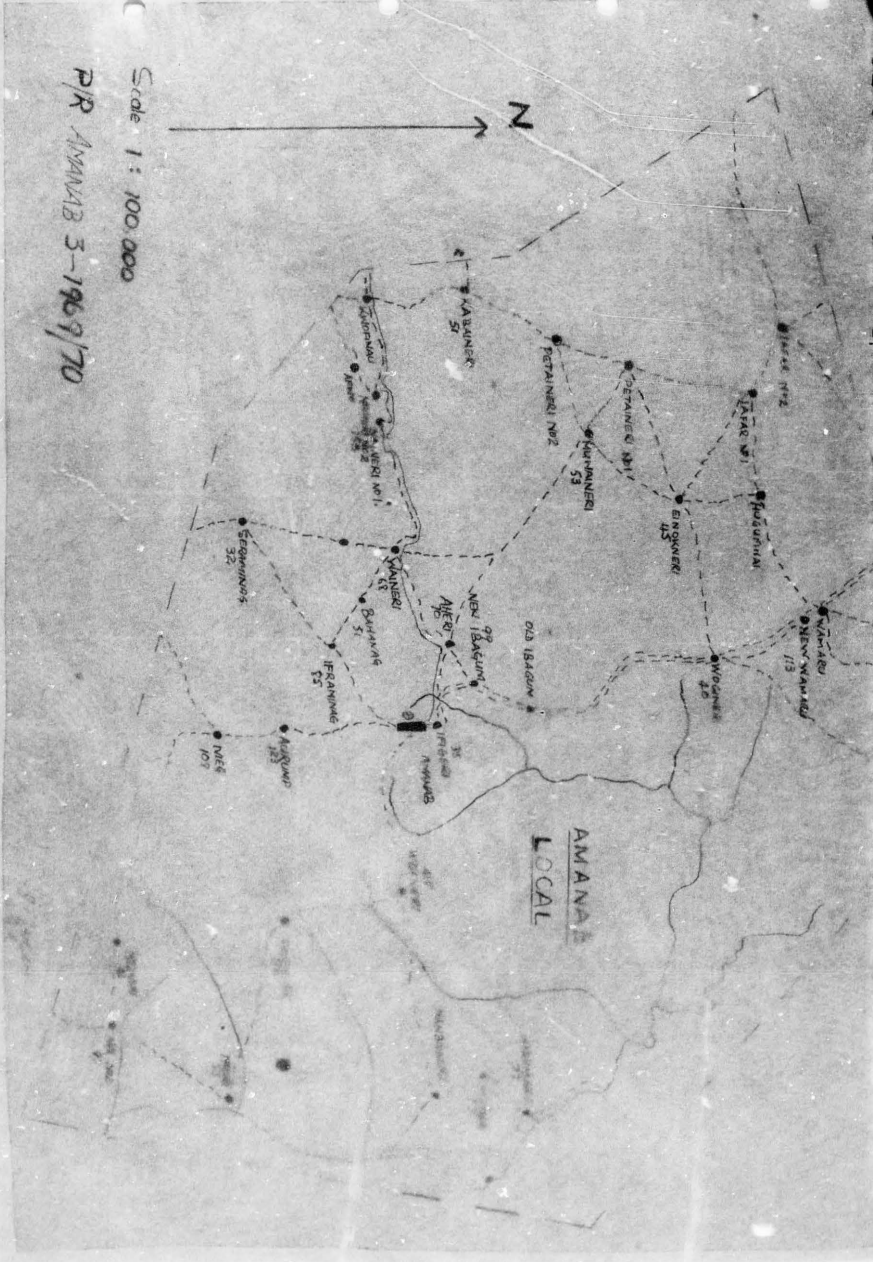
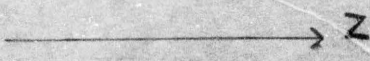


AVANAN  
LOCAL

Scale 1 : 100,000

P/R AMANAB 3-1969/70

AMANAB  
LOCAL





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

Report Number..... No 4 - 1969/70.  
 Subdistrict..... Amanab  
 District..... West Sepik  
 Type of Patrol..... Routine  
 Patrol Conducted by..... F.B. Donovan, P.O.  
 Area Patrolled..... Deva and Mai Earing Census Divisions,  
 (Council and/or part of Amanab L.G.C.)  
 Census Division(s).....  
 Personnel Accompanying Patrol.....  
 Two members R.P.N.G.C.,  
 Mr E. Kaekae, A.R.D.O., D.A.S.F., part,  
 Mr L. Rovin, Male Nurse, F.H.D., part,  
 Three members Council Tax Tribunal. part,  
 .....  
 Duration of Patrol—from 22, 9, 69 To 24, 10, 69 (Sakon)  
 No. of Days..... Thirty Three Two  
 Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area :..... July 1969.  
 Date.....  
 Duration.....  
 Objects of Patrol (Briefly)..... Census Revision, Tax Collection, Park,  
Political Education, Routine Administration,  
other objects as in instructions attached.  
 .....  
 Total Population of Area Patrolled..... 2302.

Director of District Administration,  
 KONE DOBU.

*Mrs. Susan D. ...*

Forwarded, please.

2, 2/19 70

J. E. Wakeford  
 District Commissioner.

67-16-46

GFB/JT.

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU,

Tapua.

18th February, 1970.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District,  
VANIMO.

PATROL NO. AMANAB 4/69-70.

Your reference 67-5-3 of 2nd February, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census and Area Study by Mr. F.B. Donovan, Patrol Officer, to Dera and Nai Firingi Census Divisions.

Covering comments are noted with interest. I agree that it would have been better to have patrolled these census divisions separately.

Despite the need for improved preparation and presentation, the report does appear to give a candid, though somewhat harsh, picture of the area. Some of Mr. Donovan's comments and observations are also particularly sound, but I am disturbed at the air of dissatisfaction or discontent in such of the report. Have Mr. Donovan's problems been resolved?

(S.J. PEARSALL)

s/Secretary.

Department of the Administrator.

cc: Mr. F.B. Donovan,  
Sub-District Office,  
AMANAB, West Sepik District.

Whilst political education is a continuing process it is becoming a more specialised task, and you are still expected to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

59

67.16.16

Telephones

Telegrams

Our Reference 67/373

If calling ask for WK/LHW :

Mr.

Department of District Administration

Department of the Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
District Headquarters,  
East Sepik District,  
WARIMO.



2/2/70.

The Secretary,  
Department of the Administrator,  
KONEDOBUI, PAPUA.

AMANAB PATROL NO. 4/1969-70.

Attached please find the following Documents arising out of the above undertaken by Mr. F. B. DONOVAN, Patrol Officer to DERA and NAI FARINGI Census Divisions.

- ( i ). Patrol instructions, 67/1/2 of 19th. September, 1969, by the Assistant District Commissioner, AMANAB.
  - ( ii ). Patrol Report in Duplicate.
    - (a). Situation Report covering both Census Divisions.
    - (b). Area Study for the DERA Census Division.
    - (c). Area Study for the NAI-FARINGI Census Division.
  - (iii). Covering Comments, 67/1/4 of 1st. December, 1969, by Assistant District Commissioner, AMANAB.
2. Some comments follow :-
- ( i ). A good set of Patrol Instructions and comments, however, the Assistant District Commissioner should use words such as 'complaint' and refrain from the somewhat vulgar term used in the third last paragraph on Page 6.
  - ( ii ). As two (2) Census Divisions were patrolled there should have been a separate Situation Report for each Division. A general Situation Report to cover two (2) Census Divisions is a little confusing as one is never quite sure what area is under comment.
  - (iii). The fact the thirty-two (32) days were spent in the Field and not all Patrol objectives were achieved indicates that it would have been far more satisfactory for the two Census Divisions to have been Patrolled separately. This would have allowed for a more thorough implementation on instructions. Arrival times and duration spent in a number of Villages indicate sketchy execution.
  - ( iv ). The matter of amendment to the Village Directory in respect of MANGWAR and TAMARBEK has already been approved. See my 14/1/3 of 21st. October, 1968, in reply to your 14/2/16 of 14th. August, 1968.
  - ( v ). Village Population Registers for the NAI-FARINGI Census Division have been forwarded under separate cover. The initial sheets had to be returned by the Assistant District Commissioner for amendment and were not received with the Report. Village Population Registers for the DERA Census Division are included in the body of the Report.

3. For your information, please.

J E Wakeford  
(J. E. WAKEFORD)

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Att.

④

67-1-4

Department of The Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB.  
West Sepik District.

1st December, 1969.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District Headquarters,  
VANIMO.

PATROL REPORT : AMANAB NO.4-1969/70

Attached please find three copies of the above report on a patrol into the DERA BORDER and NAI FARINGI CENSUS DIVISIONS, conducted by Mr. F. B. Donovan, Patrol Officer. Also attached is an additional copy of the Village Population Register and the claim for Camping Allowance.

The patrol report comprises the following:-

- (i) Cover
- (ii) Diary
- (iii) Situation Report
- (iv) Area Study, Nai Faringi
- (v) Area Study, Dera Border
- (vi) Patrol Instructions
- (vii) Comments on Patrol Instructions
- (viii) Village Population Register (Dera Border only)
- (ix) Map.

The following comments are pertinent:-

COVER/DIARY

A check of the diary reveals a total of thirty-two (32) patrol days. The relevant amendments have been made.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

The Register for the NAI FARINGI CENSUS DIVISION does not balance and has been returned to the Officer for correction and resubmission.

The discrepancy of eleven (11) as stated in the Situation Report (Miscellaneous), comprises - New Names.....+4 and Book Errors.....-15. The amendments have been made.

37

The Register for the DERA BORDER Census Division have been checked and found to balance.

The discrepancy of 120, comprises -  
New Names.....+30 and Book Errors.....+90. The amendments have been made. The ninety book errors were questioned; but after noting the name of the Officer who compiled the figures in 1968, I have accepted the difference as fact. (I have experienced an identical difficulty on following up that Officer's Census Figures in another area.)

Allowing for the discrepancy in the 1968 figures, the demographic figures have been amended to read:-

Birth Rate	:	4.75	per 100
Death Rate	:	12.65	
Natural Decrease	:	7.90	

It is noted that the villages as listed on the DERA BORDER Census Division Register, as submitted, do not agree with the Directory, i.e. the villages of Mangwar and Tamarbek have not been included. Investigation has revealed that the 'village' TAMARBEK is a hamlet of KAMBERATORO and has always been censused as such. (Records held at this office indicate the figures were included with Kamberatoro in 1967 and 1968.) The 'village' MANGWAR consisted of a group of people from West Irian who migrated into MENGGAU some years ago and who have been steadily drifting back to West Irian. The group has not, in the past, been censused as a separate village.

It is requested that the Village Population Register remain as submitted and the Village Directory be amended.

#### SITUATION REPORT

##### INTRODUCTION:

At the Council Meeting when the Tax Review Committee was appointed, it was pointed out, prior to volunteers being called, that no provision had been made for payment. The Councillors accepted this and volunteered eagerly. The matter is in the hands of the Councillors themselves.

At present the Council is paying 22% of its recurrent revenue in emoluments and allowances to the Councillors. Portion of that money could be set aside, in the future, for the Tax Review Committee. However, I am of the opinion that with a low income Council the size of Amanab, the Councillors must be encouraged to assist, where possible, with little, if any cash remuneration.

/3.....



56

ECONOMIC

It is the responsibility of Officers of this Department to spark interest in such proposals, by encouragement. A new concept is often hard to "put across" and people not accustomed to organised effort will seldom take the plunge without that encouragement.

I disagree with the statement that the suggestion that male adults should work for half the ruling daily rate is often scoffed at. In the past few days, this office has been approached by groups of labourers wanting to work at half the daily rate to "spread the money". This followed my request for a group of labourers to work on the airstrip for a month.

The truth is that if the people are prepared to work at half the casual labour rates, funds for projects are available. The converse also applies.

A road is of no value to the people if it is not maintained to an extent that it is "reasonably passable". The fact that Administration Officers may reach villages more quickly and with less inconvenience must result in more frequent visits, better Administration and hence be beneficial to all concerned.

My request for the posting of a Mining Assistant to Amanab has been passed on to The Secretary. The more closely the matter is examined, the more obvious this need is. This Department can do little other than give verbal encouragement.

POLITICAL

The area study estimates the annual per capita income at \$2.50 (Mai Faringi) and \$2.00 (Dera). Hence the tax burden of fifty cents per male represents 25% of his income. I hope that there is no raising of the rate until income increases.

The suggestions regarding Political Education are being planned, on a Territory wide scale.

AREA STUDY

MAI FARINGI:  
Leadership:

The Councillor of BIBRIARI is YAUWIP and of BIAKA, SARI.

/4.....

35

LITERACY

The comments on the Council supplied radios are identical to those coming from Officers patrolling the other Census Divisions of the Council area.

MISSIONS

The argument against the aims of members of the Summer Institute of Linguistics is as old as the Institute. The fact is that some people are gaining the literacy training and the experience of contact with others that would otherwise be lost.

ROADS

A Submission for Rural Development Funds to enable the link to AMINI and hence Green River to be completed in 1970/71 has been prepared.

The work on the same road towards BIAKA has been allowed slacken off, pending receipt of R.D.F. which, I believe, have been allocated.

ECONOMY OF THE AREA

The seemingly casual estimate of \$2.50 per annum per capita income figure is not far wrong. The following is a break up:-

Indentured Labour	: \$1,860.00	
Patrols	: \$ 500.00	(Admin. and Mission)
Sale Vegetables	: \$ 300.00	(Amanab and S.I.L.)
Contract Work	: \$ 500.00	(Amanab, Admin. and Council)

Population - \$3,160.00  
1,292

EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

Following the introduction of rice in the Amanab Local Census Division, the crop will be introduced to the Nai Faringi. The crop should cause some improvement of the income of the area; but this will not be great. We can do little else other than supply a better diet by introducing new foods i.e. fish etc.

Gold has been reported at KONABASI. As yet the extent of the find has not been investigated.

34

DERA BORDER CENSUS DIVISION

SOCIAL GROUPINGS:

The Amanab Local Government Council will, more than likely, request amendments to its Constitution prior to the next general election. (I envisage the Council embracing all inhabitants of the Council area.) The suggested alterations to the Wards will be thoroughly investigated and if it proves necessary, certain recommendations put to the body.

I fully agree with the comments on Mr. HERMAN SAWA. His interest and co-operation is being encouraged.

LITERACY

The Council has realised the advantages of radio and is supplying Radio Wewak with Council and other news. Councillors are warned of coming meetings etc. in the same way.

STANDARD OF LIVING

The solution to the hygiene problem is education and a common sense approach by patrolling Officers.

No doubt the high death rate can be partly attributed to the unhygienic practices. A health Education Orderly is at present in the area on an extended patrol.

ROADS

The road to KAMBERATORO has been included on the Rural Development Fund Programme 1969/70. Funds are eagerly awaited.

A Submission for an extension of the road, in the form of motor-cycle tracks to MAMAMBRA and AKINARI has been prepared and funds requested during 1970/71.

26.....

Mr. J. B. ...  
Patrol Officer,  
The District Office,  
MIRAMBA,  
West Irian District.

23

EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

: Mr. W. Babbington, Mining Assistant, located two streams containing good payable gold - DIO River and ATIF Creek. Work on both has commenced and already \$104.00 paid out and a further 4½ ounces (avoid.) forwarded for refining. The area may have economic potential.

COMMENTS ON PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

- (vi) It is expected that patrolling Officers use a little common sense in executing such an instruction. If the facilities are there; but not being used the solution is education and patience.
- (xi) (a) The fact is that the patrol was instructed to do a chain and compass survey of the proposed routes. In the case of the KAMBERATORO road, this was not done.


The route marked by Mr. T. O'Donnell may be known to the foreman and the people; but it is not being followed. The survey and remarking was to avoid this problem arising again in the future.

The comment that the patrol was to remain in the area no "less than four weeks" was based on an estimate of the amount of work involved. The estimate proved accurate.....the patrol instructions were not fully executed in thirty two days in the field.

Both Census Divisions have benefited from the patrol, although; I cannot help but gain the impression that Mr. Donovan has a "itch" against the Administration and that argument is showing in his work and reporting.

The requirement that all pages and paragraphs are to be numbered has been pointed out to the Officer.

Forwarded for your information, please.

  
F. C. ANGLIN  
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. Mr. F. B. Donovan,  
Patrol Officer,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB.  
West Sepik District.

Report Number.

Amanab No. 4 - 1969/70. (32)

Sub District.

Amanab.

District.

West Sepik.

Council/Non Council Area.

Under control of Amanab L.G.Council. ct

Patrol Conducted by.

F.B.Donovan, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled.

Dera and Nai Faringi Census Divis'ns.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol.

Two members R.P.N.G.C.,  
Mr E.Kackae, A.R.D.O., D.A.S.F.  
Mr L.Rovin, Male Nurse, P.H.D.  
Three members Council Tax Tribunal.  
All but for R.P.N.G.C., part only.

Duration of Patrol.

Departed 22/9/69.  
Returned 24/10/69. (UNOFFICIAL)  
Duration 32 ~~5~~ days.

Date and Duration of last  
D.D.A. Patrol to area.

July 1969, 20 days.

Objects of Patrol.

Census Revision,  
Tax Collection, part.,  
Political Education,  
Routine Administration,  
other objects in instructions  
attached.

Total Population of Area Patrolled.

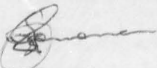
Dera Census Division - 1010,  
Nai Faringi Census Division - 1292.

Map Reference.

Aitape, XXXI  
S.A. 54 - 15, 1 - 250,000.

Village Population Register's.

Enclosed.

  
F.B. Donovan,  
Patrol Officer,  
7.11.69

31

Patrol Diary.

Monday September 22nd, 1969.

1400. Heavy rain all day. Village inspection and discussions with local people and S.I.L. missionaries.  
Slept Naineri.

Departed Amanab at 1100 by tractor for Naineri Village and arrived at

Tuesday September 23rd, 1969.

hours. Self took over five as time was spent with labor on road construction and advice and assistance was given. Made camp at Kamberatoro. Advised the people of Census/Tax tomorrow. Difficulty with 510 radio, no contact. Discussions in evening.  
Slept Kamberatoro.

Departed Naineri at 0830 for Kamberatoro, carrier time of four

Wednesday September 24th, 1969.

Medical inspection by male nurse. Discussions. Inlate afternoon to new mission station for discussions, school attendance figures and strip progress report. Site is thirty minutes walk north west of the Rest House. Again no radio contact.  
Slept Kamberatoro.

Census Revision and Tax Collection for Kamberatoro and Akimari villages.

Thursday September 25th, 1969.

Was going to survey road to airstrip, as instructed, but for reasons given elsewhere did not do so. Then walked to the new airstrip, taking fifty minutes. Returned Kamberatoro. Census figures. Heavy rain. General discussions.  
Slept Kamberatoro.

To Akimari Village, ninety minutes walk. Inspection, particularly clean.

Friday September 26th, 1969.

passing through Menggau hamlet en route. Carrier time of three hours. Advised of Census/Tax tomorrow. Travelled to International border in afternoon and erected a locality sign as instructed. Walking time of fifty minutes each way. General Discussions.  
Slept Menggau.

Travelled from Kamberatoro to the Menggau Rest House at Wahai hamlet,

Saturday September 27th, 1969.

Sunday September 28th, 1969.

Monday September 29th, 1969.

Census Revision and tax collection in afternoon. Heavy rain. General discussions and education.  
Slept Bambol.

Census Revision and Tax Collection. General discussions. Slept Menggau.

Demonstration toilets built.  
Slept Menggau.

A three hour walk from Menggau to Bambol Rest House, no central village.

Tuesday September 30th, 1969.

hours. Menggau toilets inspected en route. Slept Kamberatoro.

Departed Bambol at 0830 and proceeded to Kamberatoro, carrier time of six

Wednesday September 1st, 1969.

route. Discussions. Advised of Census/Tax tomorrow.  
Slept Mamabra.

Travelled from Kamberatoro to Mamabra, passing through Nindebai village en

Thursday October 2nd, 1969.

General discussions with Mamabra and Nindebai villagers, with emphasis on mining. Erection of border sign at International border in afternoon.  
Slept Mamabra.

Morning rain. Census Revision and Tax Collection. Medical inspection.

Patrol Diary Contd.

Friday October 3rd, 1969.

and Tax Collection. General Discussions.  
Slept Yamamainda.

30  
Travelled from Mamamba to Yamamainda,  
carrier time of two hours. Census Revision

Saturday October 4th, 1969.

tomorrow. Replacement radio arrived from  
Slept Oekwanda.

Moved from Yamamainda to Oekwanda, carrier  
time of four hours. Advised of Census/Tax  
General Discussions.

Sunday October 5th, 1969.

conducted at Oekwanda. Medical examination.  
Slept Oekwanda.

Census Revision and Tax Collection for  
Oekwanda, Iihen and Mongorvei villages  
General discussions. Census figures.

Monday October 6th, 1969.

the Green River administrative area. Carrier  
visited en route.  
Slept Mongo.

Moved from Oekwanda village to Mongo  
village in the Iuri Census Division of  
Carrier time of four hours. Mongorvei village

Tuesday October 7th, 1969.

Division. Carrier time was nine hours.  
Slept Amandan.

The Patrol moved from Mongo village to  
Amandan village in the Nai Faringi Census  
Division. Advised of Census.

Wednesday October 8th, 1969.

Revision for Amandan and Unupai villages in  
Slept Amandan.

Contact with Amanab on portable radio.  
A.R.D.C. Kaekae arrived 1100. Census  
General discussions.

Thursday October 9th, 1969.

Census Revision and general discussions.  
Slept Kwararuu.

Travelled from Amandan to Kwararuu village.  
Carrier time of three hours.

Friday October 10th, 1969.

only partly completed and with no Rest House.  
village. Carrier time of four hours. Advised of Census tomorrow. General discussions.  
- ions. Radio contact with Amanab.  
Slept Bibriari.

Moved from Kwararuu to Furumun village  
and conducted the Census. A new village  
In afternoon moved on to Bibriari

Saturday October 11th, 1969.

Self with Const Ulawin to Amanab in  
Self slept Amanab.

Conducted Census Revision for Bibriari  
and Senagi villages. General discussions.  
Patrol remained Bibriari.

Sunday October 12th, 1969.

Monday October 13th, 1969.

moved from Bibriari to Wamu. Census Revision. General Discussions.  
Slept Wamu.

Observed at Amanab.

Discussions with A.D.C. Returned Wamu,  
walking time of three hours. Patrol had

Tuesday October 14th, 1969.

through their village land to enable a  
their section of the Biaka/Ivieg road.  
Slept Wamu.

Supervision of labor from Wamu and  
Bibriari villages on clearing of a track  
chain and compass survey to be made along

Patrol Diary Contd.

Wednesday October 15th, 1969.

Heavy rain all day. Census Revision and general discussions.  
Slept Nai One.

Moved from Wamu to Nai One village.  
Carrier time of two hours.

Thursday October 16th, 1969.

for Baribari. Carrier time of two hours. Organized labor from both Nai and Baribari villages and spent the afternoon working on road cleaning.  
Slept Baribari.

As instructed, Const Ulawan returned Amanab. Departed Nai One

Friday October 17th, 1969.

- ions. Slept Baribari.

Supervised labor as for yesterday.  
Census Revision. General discuss -

Saturday October 18th, 1969.

hours. Slept Konabasi.

Walked from Baribari via Biaka to Konabasi. Carrier time of four

Sunday October 19th, 1969.

- ions. Slept Konabasi.

Census Revision. General discuss -

Monday October 20th, 1969.

Census revision and general discussions.  
Slept Akrani.

From Konabasi via Biaka to Akrani.  
Carrier time of three hours..

Tuesday October 21st, 1969.

General discussions. Organized labor from Konabasi, Merewe, Akrani and Biaka villages for work on bush clearing tomorrow.  
Slept Biaka.

Ex Akrani to Biaka, two hours.  
Census revision and census figures.

Wednesday October 22nd, 1969.

Thursday October 23rd, 1969.

Biaka at 0900 for Baribari, arriving 1145. Self did chain and compass survey along part of the road route and arrived Baribari at 1750.  
Slept Baribari.

Labor supervision on road clearing.  
Slept Biaka.

Friday October 24th, 1969.

chain and compass survey from within Baribari land along road route up to Iviog village, arriving 1330. We then moved to Amanab, arriving 1450.

Patrol departed Baribari at 0630 and moved to Amanab. Self did

Patrol Stood down.

29



1/.

(28)

Amanab Patrol No 3 - 1966/70.

Situation Report.

Introduction.

This Patrol visited the Dera and Nai-Faringi Census Divisions of the Amanab Sub District, conducting Census Revision in both Divisions, collecting Council Tax in the former, and carrying out Routine Administration as instructed. We departed on Monday September 22nd and returned on Friday October 24th, a total of thirty three days. The Patrol, a D.D.A. one, was accompanied in part by Mr Luke Kaekae, Male Nurse of the Department of Public Health, /and/ Assistant Rural Development Officer of the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries. Two members of the R.F.W.S.C. also accompanied as did three Councillors from the Dera Division who acted as the Tax Tribunal. The Councillors were with us for thirteen nights. Any normal person expects payment for work done. As these men did. Patrol personnel received camping allowance for these nights, while the Councillors did not. They were aware that the Council had made no provision in its estimates for Patrol expenses, but still hoped for some sort of remuneration. I assisted with food and where possible. While we are trying to impress these people and expect that they play ~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~ a greater role in their own affairs - viz, collection of tax, we must expect them to expect payment. And they do. I doubt if there will be many volunteers for the next Tax Tribunal.

The Village Book for the Dera Census Division lists twelve villages. I censused ten only. And the rolls were made up for ten only. Tamarbek Village, a small village adjacent to Kamberatoro, has been included as a hamlet of Kamberatoro and now has no separate roll. Further the hamlet, Mangwar, previously in West Irian, has amalgamated with Bengau Village and it also shares the common roll. Following the previous Patrol, I conducted census for ten only villages, as the Census Register had been compiled previously. This will be the case in future.

Economic.

The idea of Rural Development is a good one, with sound aims, - development of an area by the people themselves with money, equipment and assistance, where possible supplied by the Administration. The difficulty arises when an officer visits a village or an area and asks them for assistance in the labor component. Often they are unaware that their well meaning Councillor has promised their unstinting efforts up to a certain monetary value. Similarly we as officers and realizing the need for development sometimes display our enthusiasm for such projects and express it as representative of the population.

To the uneducated mind, the theory of a 50/50 development effort means little. In fact the suggestion that male adults should work for half the regular daily rate is often scoffed at by these people whom we expect to do just this. Our good intentions are often misdirected. And if it is going to take people a further few years for them to realize that they need a road or whatever, which we know now they are in need of, lets redirect our efforts where they will be appreciated, and lets wait for the uninterested to spark interest themselves. It can well be that we as officers of this Department sometimes inspire work on say a road, which is duly completed, and then we prosecute because it is not being maintained. The point is that quite probably, it was not wanted in the first place by the people themselves, much less do they wish to have to regularly maintain this road. Such is the case in the Amanab Sub District, there have never been roads, and there is little desire for them now.

2/.

Situation Report.

27

Economic Contd.

One only individual of those I met on this Patrol expressed real interest in the road, he the Councillor from Biaka. And his interest stemmed from a small plot of rice which he pins his future plans on. He has the impression that the road and this plot of rice will 'make him'. Not a cargo cultist, just a misinformed idealist. With only four tractors in the Amanab area, the roads will receive scant use. And their completion means more to the Administration than it does to any individual. We will be able to reach many villages much more quickly and with less inconvenience.

For these roads, we must have the enthusiasm of the local population so that they may be built, and secondly a use for them, the transport of produce along them. The people are not interested in having a road because it means so little to them. And as for produce. The United Nations World Bank Mission in 1963 virtually told the Administration to ignore much of this District of swamp and mountains, particularly the Border area, and to invest money in areas which will show an economic return. These economists are trained to ignore polotaks and view facts in a light of realism. To boot. The imposition of the Cordone Sanitaire, or twenty mile wide quarantine area stretching right along the border and including the whole Amanab Sub District and the areas under discussion by the Administration in the early '60's has put the seal on any chance of economic development in this area. The people have had it decided for them, that they have little chance of ever becoming prosperous financially.

The one chance they have is mining. And there is no officer of the Mines Department stationed in the Sub District, in a Sub District where minerals have been ~~improved~~ proved and where there is enthusiasm for this activity, and more could be generated. Good colors have been found in a number of creeks and what the people want is for a Mines officer to show them techniques and prove that there is 'gold in them thar hills'.

These border stations are being operated for political reasons, and so the area is a politically important one. The people do not work and will not. They do not want a road, they have no need for one. A good foot pad is all that is required, and there are none to be seen here in the area, even though tracks have been in use ad infinitum.

The economic future of the Dera and Nai Faringi Census Divisions is vague. An optimist would say - possible. A pessimist - impossible. I say the only possibility of practical economic development comes from mining, the area shows promise, and an officer from the Mines Department is needed to verify that promise. And so the areas are politically important, what a jackpot it would be if our newspaper one day soon carried the heading -

**HUGE MINERAL FUND IN AMANAB SUB DISTRICT - great potential says expert.**

Not a pipedream, just what could well happen if the area was properly surveyed. If nothing else, let us try for mining.

Situation Report.

26

Political.

I feel that I can talk of the two Census Divisions as one, because in fact there are so few differences, that they almost are one and the same. Apart from language, little distinguishes their way of life.

The people of the Amanab Sub District and particularly the Dera and Mad Faringi Census Divisions are politically backward. That's the facts. In this decade they have had three elections for the Amanab Council and one only for the House of Assembly, and that in 1964. Because of the local nature of the Council and the fact that they have so much more contact with their elected Councillor and they can see a little of the Council at work they have a basic understanding of the Council system.

Border Councils are not economic propositions, and the more astute Councillor should be able to see that they institution is very much 'held up' by the Administration. Council Tax is a little over half of the actual annual revenue, the rest comes from the D.D.A. Low Income Council Grant, subsidies and there is also a full time Council Clerk, provided by the Administration. It could appear then that such a Council is an agency of the Administration. I know it is not, but I feel sure that many indigenous people particularly in an area such as this could think so. It is a great pity, that when we are trying to present Councils as an ideal vehicle for overall development, with the people themselves taking much of the responsibility, that there is so little for the Amanab people to see of the obvious benefits that a successful Council is able to bring to an area, through participation.

Councillors are respected, and they say that their return from a meeting is discussed with interest and there seems to be enthusiasm for what goes on at the meetings and in fact the overall Council system. As much enthusiasm as we would expect from a people as politically backward as these. Tax obligation is mostly met, this seems to be high on the list at income allocation time, and there are few defaulters. Since the people will work only as little as required, and with all the extra money being available for the road schemes, this financial year, let us hope that there is a hike in the tax rate.

There is a notion that there is another Council, a bigger Council with much more money, more members and more authority. I say a notion, because that is what I think it is. Political education over the years has left its impression on these people, but it has been small. Small because there is so limited understanding of the ideas of politics. An election in 1964 for a Parliamentary representative, whom they never saw, and no election in the six years since. But visiting Patrols since then have continued this education, and it has left an impression. However there is little to support the ideas gained by the people and so cement their ideas. While they have a fair understanding of the concepts of politics, its effectiveness is reduced by the theoretical nature of it all. The Klap told us, it is probably true, but we cannot verify it ourselves.

I suggest that in future, particularly with elections coming up again in two years time, that we arrange a program now. Let us earmark the important subjects that have to be covered in each village, let us draw up a program, and each Patrol can take this program a step further, a little revision of the previous officer's message and then something new. This way it is possible that we could have the people, those that are interested anyway, aware of what goes on, and voting with interest ~~interest~~ at the next election. Maybe someone from the area could stand for election in 1972, it is not too early to start giving encouragement and sound ideas to such persons. I am not suggesting for a minute that we sponsor a candidate, merely suggesting that probably all out the odd indigenous of the Amanab Sub District considers Parliament something beyond himself. Such success would enhance the area, stimulate interest and benefit all, as was the case in Aitape with Mr Awol.

4/.  
Situation Report.

75

Political Contd.

Along with new toilets, political education is an accepted pre-requisite of all Patrol instructions, and rightly so. But for it to be effective, it must be calculated and organized to have the maximum impact. That's why I reiterate my suggestion above, that each station should prepare a program, so that cum election time, our people will know as much as we were able to tell them. There is the big difficulty of the lack of connecting the theory of such education with the practice that is basic for its understanding. Through no fault of their own, these people are not able to.

lct

I feel that when we address an assembly for any length of time, our effectiveness is reduced. We are talking about something foreign, and then there is the necessity for an interpreter to be used. Our message loses much of its effectiveness. I find that discussion in groups with the Councillor, village people and in some cases children, is much more effective, particularly so in the evenings, around the fire or just sitting down. Of course people such as the backward Amanabs do not have the same interest as do the more sophisticated, and they find it harder to sit down and talk, than do the coastal people.

The Amanab area is politically backward, but is certainly pro Administration, if for no other reason than that we administer them fairly. There are no untoward movements evident, and overall the political front is good, if retarded by ignorance.

Social.

The Dera Census Division has a total population of 1010 persons, and has 290 children between the ages of six and sixteen years. Of this number 58 attend school, a percentage of twenty of the total. Of this figure, fifty one children attend school at the Kambaratoro Mission, while Amanab 'T' school rates seven pupils. Both schools go as far as Standard three. The Nad Faringi Census Division has a population of 1292 persons, and a school age population of 334. Of this total, all but fifteen children do not attend school. A percentage attendance of below five. Thirteen of these children attend the Amanab Administration school and two attend the C.M.M.L. school at Green River. There are no students absent from the area receiving higher education.

The C.M.M.L. has a nurse stationed at Amanab, and she conducts regular infant welfare clinics, which appear to be well attended. This has been a regular feature of Amanab, since 1965/66 when there was a European Medical Assistant stationed here, with a qualified nurse for a wife.

The changing world has had little effect on the social lives of these people. Certainly men are continually absent as indentured labor, but they regularly return and resume life in the village, if initially a little awkwardly. Their families are well looked after in their absence.

There appears to be no basic unrest, maybe a little frustration felt by those men who have travelled, but as one fellow told me 'this is my home, I'm happy, it is peaceful and we do not really want the complications that development brings, and he cited New Ireland, from where he had just returned. A good respect is held for the Administration and the system of law and order. Life goes on such as always. Despite their lack of veneer, such people have some things which we in our cash economy have not, happiness, and an apparent inability to worry.

Situation Report.Miscellaneous.

With reference to Headquarter's 14-2-0 of October 14th last, my Census figures are reconciled with those of the previous year below.

Nai Faringi Census Division, population recorded, Census of October 1969 - 1292.

Population prev census - September 1968 - 1316

add births 47

M.I.'s 3

Sub Total 1366

less deaths 49

M.O.'s 14

Total 1303

This Census 1292

New names + 4, Book error - <sup>15</sup>/<sub>4</sub> = Discrepancy of 11

Dera Census Division, population recorded, Census of Sept/Oct 1969 - 1010.

Population prev census - October 1968 - 1010

add births 53

M.I.'s 32

Sub Total 1080

less deaths 141

M.O.'s 49

Total 890

This Census 1010

New names + 30, Book Error + 90 = Discrepancy of ~~120~~

Carrier Walking Times.

Dera Census Division.

Naineri - Kamberatoro	4 hours,	
Kamberatoro - Menggau	2 "	
Menggau - Wahai R.H.	3 "	
Wahai - Bambol	3 "	
Bambol - Kamberatoro	5/4 "	
Kamberatoro - Nindebai	3/2 "	
Nindebai - Mamambra	2 "	
Mamambra - Yamamanda	2 "	
Yamamanda - Orkwanda	4 "	
Orkwanda - Mongo = Iuri C.D.,	4 "	
Mongo - Amandan = Nai Faringi C.D.,	9 "	

ict  
e

Nai Faringi Census Division.

Amandan - Kwaramun	3 hours	
Kwaramun - Purumun	2 "	
Purumun - Bibriari	2 "	
Bibriari - Amanab	3 "	
Bibriari - Wamu	1 "	
Wamu - Amanab	3 "	
Wamu - Nai One	2 "	
Nai One - Baribari	2 "	
Baribari - Biaka	3 "	
Biaka - Konabasi	1 "	
Biaka - Akrani	2 "	
Akrani - Marewe	2 3/4 "	
Akrani - Unupai	1 1/2 "	
Unupai - Amandan	1 1/2 "	
Baribari - Wamu	1 1/2 "	

Amanab Patrol Report No 3 - 1969/70.

22

Appendice.

Savings Bank Accounts.

The Register of Accounts held at the Sub District Office, Amanab, shows three only accounts as currently in use in the two Census Divisions Patrolled. These are all from Kwaramun Village in the Nai-Faringi Census Division. There are none recorded as coming from the Dera Census Division. These accounts are small and are used very infrequently.

Area Study.

(21)

Nai - Faringi Census Division of the Amanab Sub District.

A. Introduction.

a. The Nai-Faringi Census Division of the Amanab Sub District has an area of 168 square miles and supports a population of 1292 persons in fourteen separate villages. The Census Division lies directly between the Amanab and Green River administrative stations of the West Sepik District and aircraft from both stations regularly fly overhead. The area is an uplifted one and all but one village are located on ridges, with an altitude of 1000+. Not a categorical statement, but villages are mildly cool in the evening, and days are not unbearably hot. Hence the above deduction. Konabasi village is the exception, located on the northern edge of the flat Sepik River plain. Rainfall is regular, approximately one hundred inches per annum. The irregular pattern of the many ridges leads to innumerable rivers and creeks which drain south to the Sepik River. After the rising of the inevitable morning mist, the days are warm and humid, nights are pleasant, two blankets. Vegetation is typical of the Tropical rain forest, with the usual three tiers of growth, the small base bushes, intermediate larger bushes and smaller trees, all encovered by the large tree giants of the jungle, acting as it were as an umbrella over all that is underneath. Underfoot is thus mostly damp.

b. All access within the area is by foot along mostly well defined, according to use, walking tracks. Low standard vehicular roads extend to the northern and southern boundaries of the Census Division from Amanab and Green River respectively. They do not enter the Census Division. Plans are that they will, and we hope that work can start this financial year under the Rural Development Program.

c. With the establishment of Green River as an administrative station after World War Two, there has been regular Patrol contact. This so as there was regular traffic between Green River and Vanimo Patrol Posts up until the establishment of Amanab in 1960. With the inception of Amanab there have been the regular repetitive Administration which have confirmed prior contact and consolidated control. A large number of males have served as indentured labor and thus travelled away from their home area. The people appreciate efforts on their behalf, are pro Administration, but to their credit, have no illusions about the future, life continues much as always, with the benefits of the Administration's assistance and authority.

B. Population Distribution and Trends.

a. Census figures as compiled are attached. A total population of 1292 persons was recorded. Of this total, male absentees totalled 92. Fifteen children of school age attended school, thirteen at the Administration 'T' school in Amanab, while two, from Marewe attended a C.M.K.I. school near Green River.

b. A map attached shows the area and villages visited and shows the route followed. Carrier walking times are also included. Villages are connected by regularly used walking tracks, of medium standard. Rivers and small creeks are found between most villages and must be crossed, ability to do so governed by recent rains. In all cases stout footwear is a pre-requisite.

c. A total ~~xxxx~~ population of 1292 persons recorded has an adult male component of 437, 47 of whom are in the age group of 45 years or more, and thus not ideal for hard work. A balance of 390 remains, of which total, 93 are absent from their home village as labor, all but one outside the District. Indentured labor then represents approximately 25% or one quarter of the male population between ages of 16 and 45. A high incidence of recruiting over the years has led to a basic understanding and appreciation of other parts of the Territory by returning labor. This should be continued.



Area Study Contd.C. Social Groupings.

The people of the Nai-Faringi Census Division regard themselves as a unit. All but two villages speak the common language, Gwaven, but that is no great difficulty in itself, for they are able to understand and some can speak it. Anyway they can converse in pidgin, and do. The two exceptions are Biaka and Konabasi, which speak the Nai language. However as above, communication is no noticeable difficulty, either with or without pidgin. There seems to be no noticeable inter village animosity, and the people tell you that relations between villages within and without the area are harmonious. Inter marriage has assisted here, and most villages are represented in each other, although not in all, by a sister who has married into that other village. This intermarriage fosters good inter village relations and promotes the 'brotherhood' idea. The family in the simple sense is the basic functional unit, however the extended family is not something foreign and both units, according to circumstance are accommodated. Cousins are called brothers, and the death of a parent automatically means that the child is adopted by an uncle or aunt.

D. Leadership.

The elected Councillor in each village is the man with the authority. Respect is shown for and afforded to the older or 'big man'. I feel that this is more a respect for age and experience rather than for present day leadership potential. However the Councillor seems to be the leader in all villages, he has authority to support him, and quite simply if he does not show up as a desirable leader, he is replaced. The Councillors of the area present themselves as having control over the people of the village represented and the people seem to respect the man and his work.

Two men from the Census Division strike me as as leaders. They are both Councillors, and represent Bibriari and Biaka villages respectively, at opposite ends of the Census Division. They present themselves by their actual personality, and also in that Councillors from adjoining villages seem to place significance on their thoughts and actions. No one individual struck me as being an outstanding leader, nor does it appear that the people of the area, regard any one person as such. The two men mentioned are both uneducated subsistence farmers who have served as indentured labor and who by force of personality command respect and delegate their authority. It will be many years yet before any one person from the area will be regarded as 'educated'. However returning labor, a continual stream, together with the more educated youngsters should see some sound personalities with leadership potential emerging in the future.

E. Land Tenure and Use.

No land is leased by individuals or by a Mission from the Administration within the Census Division. Ample land is available for all present and future foreseeable needs. A population density of 7.64 persons to the square mile is indicative of the penultimate sentence. Land title is held by each family with the eldest son the spokesman. Title belongs to inherited from tradition land, or that gained through conquest, either of recent or long times gone. Land title follows the patrilineal line principal. There is no female title to land. If there is no male child in a generation, title passes to the eldest male cousin, or son of the deceased land owner's brother. Title then remains in the adopted family.

No cash cropping exists as yet. Pressure of individual ownership for family land has not yet presented itself as a problem, and there is ample land for all present and foreseeable needs.

Area Study Contd.F. Literacy.

There are no schools in the Census Division. From the age groups of six to fifteen years, we can see that there are 331 children in the Census Division in this bracket. Of this total, thirteen attend the Administration school at Amanab, whilst two only attend school at the C.M.H.L. at Green River. Pupils attending school from this age group, as a percentage of the total of three hundred and thirty one children in the group show out as but less than five per cent. There are no people from the area, literate in English. From forty to fifty percent speak and understand pidgin. A few only can write pidgin, and that in the most basic form. There are no pupils receiving education other than those mentioned above.

The inability of people to read, provides little demand for newspapers as news media. Radios are found in all villages, belonging either to the Council or returned labor. They receive much attention and stimulate interest. The real value of a radio to an individual or community far outweighs the monetary cost outlayed initially. This as a recreational and educational medium. A radio promotes interest in a 'bigger' world, promotes basic discussion and provides good entertainment. To my mind, radio is far and away the best means of ensuring political education.

G. Standard of Living.

a. Housing is simple, constructed from locally available bush materials. Design is basic and functional, varying from village to village according to custom and circumstance. Houses are replaced regularly, usually as ordered by visiting Patrols, and they last about two years each. Pit latrines are found in all villages, another Administration directive. Pit latrines for both sexes, and in varying stages of repair are found in all villages. Latrines do not decay from overuse, rather from old age and non use. The people prefer to use the 'bush' toilet, according to custom. Pit latrines are used little, and then mainly when a village is being visited by an Administration Patrol. Preferred clothing is traditional, although returned labor and some younger women favor shorts and basic skirts and laplap. As the Councillor from Biaka told me - I can't afford to where clothes all the time, they are expensive, require washing, and last but a short while, when you go, I will resume wearing my traditional dress, cumbing. A basic statement of fact. Introduced artifacts are found in all villages, but in no great numbers, brought to the village by returned labor or bought from one of the stores at Amanab. Saucepans, mirrors and other similar trade articles are found in all villages, but not to any great degree. Returning labor is welcomed by families who expect and receive 'goods from the outside world'. Introduction is slow, acceptance is high.

b. Diet is basic. A sago staple, supplemented by vegetables and greens, and subject to circumstance and one's ability, protein. A basic and I would consider, a monotonous diet. Food is plentiful, and most seem to be in good physical shape. Trade store rations are a luxury.

c. N/A.

H. Missions.

No Missions as such exist in the area, and there is no Mission Station, as we have come to expect them. An American family from the Sumner Institute of Linguistics live at Bibriari. Their work is mostly language study, learning the local language themselves and teaching a few of the younger men how to read their own language. This one village only has regular Mission contact. The family are at present absent in America on furlough. They are accepted by the people, but there is the query as to why one would spend many years in a village learning a natives local language. This differs from the ideals of the Administration, in that we all be able to speak pidgin and/or English eventually. A natural query from an uneducated group of people. They are told they will eventually have the Bible in their own language. But they know of the Bible only as something foreign to them, and they have got along quite well for so long without it, that their having this book available to them in their own language will not noticeably alter their lives. My own idea is that it is time and effort wasted. Much more beneficial for the people to be taught pidgin and given the Bible in pidgin, rather than going backwards into time and learning a language, and teaching people to write in this language which will never ever have more than very local impact.

The C.M.M.I. Mission from Amanab visits the area irregularly, but their impact has been small and their influence is very limited. For the ten years or how long this Mission has been in Amanab, their impact has been negligible and their converts small.

Apart from the Bibriari people, the people of the Census Division have little contact with a Mission, and it has little effect on their daily lives. And the people rarely see a Missionary. Hence we have no village/mission friction.

I. Non Indigenus.

N/A.

J. Communications.

- a. Roads. There are no vehicular roads in the Census Division. Subject to funds becoming available, it is intended to extend the existing road which terminates at Ivieg Village, as far as Biaka Village, within the Census Division. It will be able to be used by four wheel drive and tractor vehicles. This should stimulate a little interest in agriculture, but not a great deal due to the high transportation costs involved. Its greatest benefit will be in the provision to the Administration of access to villages remote from Amanab and maybe later as a link to Green River Patrol Post and the Sepik River.
- b. Air. Sites for new airstrips are available, but there is no need for new airstrips at this stage.

K. Technical and Clerical Skills.

Returning indentured labor bring with them a few skills gained together with ideas from the outside world, however there are no tradesmen from the area. Plantations serve more as broadening basic knowledge and opening new horizons.

Area Study Contd.

(77)

L. The Stage of Political Development.

The people of the area appreciate the Australian Administration and what it has done for them over the years. They regard themselves as a part of a nation about which they know little. Regular visits, per Patrol, by indigenous personnel from other areas of the Territory and stories brought home by returning labor speak of a world far bigger than the next range. They have no sense of belonging to a larger world than that of their immediate contacts from day to day. This must be encouraged. One good effect of the Amanab Council on their lives has been the gradual development of a sense of unity or of involvement with other villages of the Amanab area, past enemies, different languages etc.. This has led to a breakdown of former village antipathies.

The many Patrols that have passed through the Nai-Faringi Census Division have made an impression on the people; an impression that there is more than just Amanab and Green River to their world. But as for politics, one can try and try, but politics are lost on them. They had a House of Assembly election in 1964 and although promised, there was none in 1968. They have seen little if any of EMER OWN elected representative in the nation's legislature. The Kiap talks of election, of Port Moresby, of their own member, of preferential voting and the other engenders of political education, but it is mostly lost. Lost because it is out of context. They believe what the Kiap has told them, they believe what they hear on the radio, but there is no evidence of the broader pattern and concept of overall Territory government for them to visualize see and understand, developing a sense of belonging. It is all out of context because unfortunately, their member does not visit them, they would not understand many of the things he would speak about, if he did visit them. And lastly they had no election at all in 1968, as did the rest of the Territory. The Amanab and Talefomin sub districts both missing out on having a second candidate stand for election. In a nutshell, their stage of political development is backward. Education over many years will only remedy this sad situation.

M. The Economy of the Area.

The area has a basic subsistence economy, and its economic standing could only be classed as backward. There is no cash cropping. Income comes only from sales of food to visiting Patrols, occasionally to Amanab station personnel, carriage of the Patrol's from village to village, labor on Amanab station and from returning indentured labor. There has been no mining to date. Income is sufficient for tax purposes and the very basic consumer wants of the individual, clothing, a little food, and what else. Tax is regarded as a real obligation and is first earmarked when one's income is proportioned for expenditure. This obligation comes from a part sense of responsibility and the inevitable consequences of deliberate evasion. An approximation of overall per capita income would be \$ 2.50 per annum.

N. Possibilities of Expanding the Economy.

The United Nations World Bank Mission of 1963 suggested that the economic potential of much of this District, and particularly of the border area was all but limited, and that returns would be negligible - bad investment. All but one of the fourteen villages of the Census Division is closer than twenty miles to the International Border. The exception, Konabasi, boasts the Sepik River banks for its environs. Because of this twenty mile wide quarantine area, along the border, little can be done or grown within this area that can be removed elsewhere. D.A.S. & F. say that the risk with cattle, coffee and cocoa along the border would be too great. They apparently favor rubber, copra and pig/poultry projects. Climate for the area is unsuitable for these crops, so short of stock there seems little economic hope for the area. In fact for this area and for most along the border, the possibility of economic development was closed to them long ago with the imposition of this twenty mile wide quarantine zone. Contd.

#### N. Possibilities of Expanding the Economy. Contd.

In the light of the above then, there seems little chance for development, even if the potential was available. Politics decided this long ago. Mining could be successful and we hope that a Mines Assistant can be posted to Amanab to assist. But overall it is the people themselves who decide whether the area can be developed or not, will they work. Will they work to attain a society which has meant nothing to them for so long. For many years yet, tax obligations and basic consumer needs will be the only necessity for one to earn income. The development of the road will provide a means of access to the Amanab market, but will it be capitalised on. Things, attitudes, customs, desire for work and the other variables will long remain as they mostly always have. The area has economic potential, as have all, but what of the cost of evaluating its potential ?

#### O. Attitude towards Local Government.

A limited understanding of the system of Local Government precludes any logical assessment of its benefits to the community by an individual who is uneducated and not politically aware. The regular visits of the Councillors to Amanab for meetings are discussed, and his return is awaited with interest. The Councillor tells the people, what the klap told him, of the operations of the Local Government System, its benefits etc., they themselves are told by visiting Patrols of the benefits of Local Government. It is a great pity that there is not more real evidence available for them to see of the work of the Council, and the benefits that a successful and well run Council can bring to its people. It was decided for them, that they needed the Amanab Council and they accept it as such. Their attitude is one of faith and hope that the Council can assist them to improve their lot. To reiterate - its a pity that there is not more tangible evidence of Council activities for the people to see and so to foster a greater sense of interest. Tax obligations are accepted and there are few defaulters.

#### P. Attitude towards Central Government.

These people with a limited understanding of politics and its variables, regard the Central Government more as a collection of various Departments with officers who regularly visit their village offering assistance, advice and encouraging development. They respect the system of law and authority and realize that we are working for them, not agin them. There is no real sense of belonging to a nation as yet, this must be developed. Their knowledge of the Central Government is limited, but it is growing. Any direct educational effort falls a bit flat, because there is no understanding of the broader overall concept. Time will change this. Meanwhile, we have respect for law and order, appreciation of services provided and hope for the future, all tied up in an idea which will eventually reveal itself to these uneducated, illiterate, isolated people as their Central Government.

#### Q. Accomodation, Services and Facilities.

Rest Houses are available in all villages. Travel between villages is by foot along low standard tracks. One would enter the area only for interest or on a particular mission. Accomodation, store facilities, post office and bank together with a regular aeroplane connection is available at Amanab only.

Area Study Contd.

(15)

Conclusion.

The Nai Faringi Census Division has little hope of ever developing and becoming an economically important area.

Its potential is limited by high transport costs that would arise, if any real production took place.

The area is politically important, economically expensive.

What of the future ?

Repetitive Administration Patrols will further promote the already good relations that we have with the people, providing new and accepted services.

We know and so do many of the residents of the area that their future is not one of excessive development with rewards for all. Life will continue much as it always has.

Our aims can be -

- a. The improvement of health standards.
- b. An improvement in the general diet standard with a promotion of cleaner and better villages leading to an improvement in general environmental standards.
- c. The introduction and promotion of a basic economy. Mining presents itself as the best alternative at this time.

1/.

(14)

Area Study.

Dera Census Division of the Amanab Sub District.

A. Introduction.

a. The Dera Census Division has an area of 156 square miles and supports a total population of 1010 persons. It has as its western boundary, the International Border with West Irian. To the north, south and east it is bordered by Census Divisions of the Imonda, Green River and Amanab administrative areas. Topographically the area is quite rugged. No village would have an altitude in excess of two thousand feet, however the area is traversed by a succession of ranges, following no real pattern, and serving as a real handicap to communication. Almost right on the actual border we have the range known as the Border Mts., running north/south, most of the other ranges run to the east from this main range. Similarly a number of waterways have their origin here, they then flow to the east, amalgamate and finally reach the Sepik River to the South East. Climate is pleasant, warm sunny days and mild pleasant nights. Due to the close proximity of mountains on all sides there is little wind. Rainfall is abundant, daily during our visit. It would rate over one hundred inches annually, although never recorded. Vegetation is typically tropical rain forest, with the usual three layers of vegetation. The basic undergrowth, medium trees and growth and finally the taller all encowering ceiling trees, up to and beyond one hundred feet in height. They restrict sunlight and ensure that the ground underfoot is mostly damp.

b. Amanab has a Category "G" airstrip, with good surface. A limited vehicular road extends to the west and reaches the eastern boundary of the Dera Census Division. Its use and effectiveness is subject to the elements.. A small rain fall renders tractor or motor cycle travel difficult. Short of this limited road, all travel is by foot. Progressively the road will be extended as far as the new Catholic Mission airstrip at a site north west of the old Government School and present Kamberatoro village.

c. The Australian flag was raised in in these villages as late as 1962. on a Patrol led by then A.D.O. Bottrill and accompanied by an officer of the Dutch Administration who in a simple ceremony lowered the Dutch flag, and handed over Administrative control. Together with the Waris Enclave of the Imonda Administrative area, this area continued to be administered by the Dutch until 1962 even though it was within the Mandated Territory, under Australian civilian control since the early 1920's. The nearest Australian administrative posts were Vanimo, established in the '20's, and Green River, established following World War Two. Dutch missionaries were in the area prior to W.W.2., nuns and priests, and there have been missionaries, Dutch and Australian stationed at Kamberatoro since the mid 1930's. In 1963 and 1964, two European teachers of the Australian Administration were attached to an Administration Primary 'P' school at Kamberatoro. This school, together with buildings, furniture and equipments was handed over to the Catholic Mission in 1965. It continued at its old site until mid 1968, when it was moved 'lock, stock and barrrell' along with the rest of the mission to a new site alongside an airstrip under construction, 900 feet completed as at 1/10/69, thirty minutes walk to the north west of the old site. Outwardly the people belie their long contact. Their mode of dress, amount of introduced artifacts and adoption of new customs together with their general attitude of indifference suggests much more recent contact. Indifference here is the keynote. They have changed but little over the years, retaining most of their old ways, customs and habits, and they will change but little in the years to come. This does not suggest an 'anti feeling'. They are certainly pro Australian.

Area Study - Contd.B. Population Distribution and Trends.

a. Census figures as compiled are listed in the Village Population Register, attached. A total population of 1010 persons was recorded, of this figure, seventy five male adults were absent outside the District.

b. Villages are linked by walking tracks only providing access either directly or indirectly via an intermediate village. Tracks are of average standard only, all necessitating the wearing by all but the most intrepid 'foreigner' of protective footwear. How good they are is subject to the terrain, and all require at least one river crossing.

c. The Census Division has a total population of 1010 persons and a total male population of 323 persons. Of this total, seventy five males are absent workers, and of the balance, fifty four are aged over forty six years. A male population of 184 remains in the area, between the ages of 16 and 45. Absentee labor and the return of labor with some acquired skills, ideas and sophistication will have a lot to do with the development of the area in the years to come.

C. Social Groupings.

a. Social grouping follows the language pattern. All but one village belong to the 'Pharu' language group. This group has a total population of 970 persons. The far northern village, Bamboi, with a recorded population of only forty persons speaks ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ the 'Amanab' language. They disalign themselves with the other people and villages of the Dera Census Division. They have much more contact with the villages of the Amanab Local Census Division, logically enough, since they speak the same language.

b. The family is the functional social unit, not an extended one, not an isolated one, but one that includes close blood relations. Cousins are called brothers. The people's mode of living and limited outside contact makes the family important, limiting the individual's independence, and promoting a close 'togetherness' feeling.

c. Refer a. above.

d. & e. The Menggau ward of the Amanab Local Government Council embraces the village of Menggau, with its large Wahai hamlet, and Bamboi village. The elected Councillors from Menggau is far from satisfactory, but there is no one of note that suggests himself as a replacement. His knowledge of pidgin is poor, he has little understanding of the Bamboi/Amanab language and his visits are infrequent to Bamboi. His effectiveness is limited. I suggest a reshaping of the ward boundaries, as I did on my previous visit to the ward in December 1966. Bamboi should be included in the Petraineri ward. No changes have been made and the unsatisfactory situation continues. A village may be included in a Local Government Council area, but if it is not receiving representation, the Council in this case is of no use. There is little contact between Bamboi and the other Dera villages. The Bamboi people travel to Amanab through the Petraineri/Infer villages while the Dera people travel to Amanab through Naineri. The 'committee' at Bamboi is a young, inexperienced and negative man. He deserves a little more encouragement. He claims that visiting Patrols make his task no easier, when they suggest that the unsatisfactory situation is caused by him, where if the truth be known it is not. Let us hope that this situation can be rectified. If for no other reason than politics, these border villages are important and every effort should be made to ensure their interest and co-operation. This ward only represents an unsatisfactory situation.



Area Study - Contd.

12

D. Leadership.

a., b. & c. There is only one real leader in the whole area. He is the elected Councillor from Kamberatoro village, and the Vice President of the Amanab Council, Herman. His leadership is acquired, by force of personality, by his example and by his efforts and experience in dealing with subsequent missionaries and Administration officers. He is respected in and beyond his home village and is regarded by the other Councillors of the Census Division as being their leader and spokesman. Herman was born in the 1930's and received a basic education from Dutch missionaries in his home area. Following World War Two he travelled to then KotaBaru where he lived, he says, for twelve years, mainly at Sentani. He has visited Vanimo but never Newak, and has never served as indentured labor. He speaks Malay, and good pidgin, a rarity in his area.. He appears as a self taught man, not in the academic sense but in his outlook and the way he conducts his affairs and dealings with Mission and Administration personnel. He is pro Administration, and keen to see the area develop, but as he admits, Amanab generally and the Dera Census Division in his case with the people from his home village, are a long way behind the majority of the Territory's population in their stage of development and advancement. He sees this situation as one that will continue for many years yet. His interest and Co-operation should be encouraged.

Returning labor is acknowledged as having seen the outside world. Most men are however still but young. As the years pass some will present themselves as leaders. Of now, there is no real leadership pattern. A strong personality naturally presents himself more forcibly. Respect is shown for the Councillors and the system they represent and the authority they hold. In all but one case, and we could include our friend from Manggau as well, the strong personality is the Councillor. How strong is strong? In some cases, not very.

E. Land Tenure and Use.

- A patrilineal system of land ownership is evident, with title passing from father to eldest son. Land is either traditionally owned or more recently gained from conquest, both rights to title being recognized. Land is plentiful, and there are less than seven persons persquare mile on a density pattern.
- The Catholic Passionist Mission has a lease of 7.6. hectares a short distance from Kamberatoro village and is developing a new mission station with school, airstrip and small hospital. No other land in the Census Division is leased.
- There is no cash cropping in the area.

F. Literacy.

- The only school in the area is operated by the Catholic Passionist Mission at Kamberatoro. It is staffed by one expatriate female and two local male teachers. Total enrolment is sixty eight, detailed as below.

	Male	Female	Total
Prep.	25	5	30
Std 1.	15	7	22
Std 2.	12	0	12
Std 3.	2	2	4
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	54	14	68

Teaching is in English.

- No indigines from the area speaks English. The vernacular is spoken as in Section C subsection a. Approximately thirty per cent of the population speak pidgin, and these are for the most part, males.

Area Study Contd.F. Literacy

C. & d. Not applicable.

e. The people of the area show little interest in newspapers as emissaries of the news media, as smoke paper their value is high. Few people can read and there is little demand for newspapers as such. There are radios in most villages and they excite considerable interest. With the limited funds available to it, I feel that the Amanab L.G. Council acted well in purchasing the number of radios that it did last financial year. They were well received in all instances and they will serve as an ideal media of education and recreation for as long as they sustain the rigors of village listeners. It can be listened to by all or most ~~effective~~ when broadcast over the radio. It is not imposed upon them. Short of one or two one villager as they decide, and is not imposed upon them. Short of one or two receivers, belonging to returned labor, the radios all belong to either the Council or the Administration.

G. Standard of Living.

a. Housing is simple, constructed from locally available bush materials. Timber frame, limboom floor, pangle walls with a morita roof. Nails supplement vines as a means of support when and where according to the housebuilders financial position. Design is basic, often varying from village to village, dictated by custom and utility, mostly they are small and are usually replaced within two years, as dictated by visiting D.D.A. Patrols. Pit latrines are found in all villages, although they receive little use. I'm sure that every Patrol to every village authorized new toilets, which are constructed but little used, rarely after the Patrol's departure from the village. They decay from old age and not from excessive use. The people generally prefer to use the traditional 'bush' toilet. The only toilets which receive regular use are those adjacent to the Rest House and Police Barracks. Water is in all cases obtained from streams. Few European artifacts have been introduced, other than basic clothing and kitchen pots. The younger people of both sexes wear clothes as the rule, the older people prefer the age old traditional clothing. A Patrol is the exception, and then in most cases, one senses that the clothes are worn more for appearance than actual want to do so. There are two only indigenous owned shotguns in the area, these owned by the Councillors of Kamberaoro and Menggau villages.

b. Diet is basic and locally obtained. It has a sago base and is supplemented with taro, caucau, greens and protein where and when available. Canned goods and rice are considered luxuries and are not a regular feature of the daily diet. The people live and eat generally as they always have with but a few innovations from an intruded society.

H. Missions.

One only Mission operates in the area, this the Catholic Passionist Mission. The Mission has moved to a new site as stated earlier and is now constructing a new station and airstrip. The Mission provides medical facilities, has a small school, refer F., operates a small trade store provides for the spiritual welfare of the people and generally encourages development. The people of the Vera Census Division regard this as their Mission and they are keen to see the completion of the airstrip and to encourage the Mission in its work. Naturally the closer villages show more enthusiasm. There is no Mission/Village conflict evident, however there is the inevitable and we have come to expect, typical attitude of the Mission that the villagers will work for nought or little pay. The people will not. The Mission is staffed by a European Priest, a female expatriate teacher, a male expatriate lay worker working on the airstrip. Two indigenous teachers are employed along with domestic staff and casual labor. The people appreciate and want the Mission, and encourage its activities by assisting mostly as required.

I. Non - Indigenous.

Not Applicable.

Area Study Contd.J. Roads.

A low standard road reaches into the eastern section of the Census Division. Its extension to the Mission Station, a distance of approximately eight miles is to be encouraged under the Rural Development Program. The road is used by tractors and motor cycles. Its clay surface and the lack of suitable surfacing material restricts its use to only the drier periods or those of minimal rain. The terrain of the area will severely limit further road extension. Apart from this road, all communication will be for some time to come restricted to foot travel. The Mission has a Fordson Model 4000 tractor with a dozer blade attachment, at work on its airstrip. It is to be hoped that with the completion of the 'strip, it will be used on roadworks. This will assist the local component of the Rural Development Program. Whether or no it is used and to what extent, will be a good indicator of the real Mission interest in the actual physical development of the area.

K. Technical and Clerical Skills.

Men from all villages have served as indenture plantation labor. They have acquired a basic understanding of the outside world's building techniques and a broader knowledge of the outside world and its implications. There are however no indigenous from the area with any real trade skills.

L. The Stage of Political Development.

The people of the area feel a real sense of belonging to the Australian administration and mostly appreciate and respect its endeavors on their behalf. They regard themselves as a part of a nation, about which they know little. This due to regular visits to their villages by Patrols with indigenous personnel from other Territory area and also emanating from time spent as indentured labor in far away corners of the Territory by many of the younger men who return home with stories and evidence of another world. This sense of belonging and national identity must be encouraged. As in A.C. above, contact over the years has made them aware of a central government. They cannot visualise Port Moresby with its House of Assembly and Administration offices. They feel a belonging to the Amanab Council although its efforts and progress has been very small. Instantaneous benefit has been in the breakdown of village antipathies and the creation of a world extending further than the next range, embracing other villages, administered from Amanab, some of these with a completely different language. Unfortunately they have had only the one House of Assembly election, that six years ago and have seen little of their elected members since. Political Education is received with interest, however its effectiveness is reduced by the lack of understanding of the overall end. We can talk at length to the people on this subject, however it falls mostly flat, because they cannot grasp the wider concepts, and because of their lack of involvement, through circumstance in Territory politics. The 'kiap' tells us, its probably true, but we do't see evidence of what he says, where are our Members, where is Port Moresby? This is unfortunate. Their attitude is one of interest at a system which to them appears as though it has bypassed them. Their attitude is one of belief, of faith and of hope for the future. The actual stage of political development is restricted as outlined above. Its effect will not be felt until they are shown more tangible evidence of its existence. Six years of stories. We can only hope for contested House of Assembly elections in these electorates in 1972. By then it will have been eight years.

M. The Economy of the Area.

The area has a basic subsistence economy and there is no cash cropping. Food sales to the Mission, visiting Patrols and occasionally to station Personnel provide income. Other income is obtained from carriage of cargo for the very regular Administration Patrols, the income brought home by returning indentured labor, and we hope a little enthusiasm will remain beyond the moment to provide for a small regular income from mining. An overall per-capita income of \$ 2.00 would be a fair estimate. No trouble is encountered in the meeting of tax obligations. This is regarded as a mandatory obligation. The economy of the area is very backward.

Area Study.J. Airstrips.

The terrain of the Census Division allows for little areas of level land to be as 'scarce as hen's teeth'. I saw no new suitable airstrip sites. The Catholic Mission has half completed the construction of its airstrip at the mission station, and a length of 900 ft is ready for use. They plan to complete to 1600 ft, so much remains. However they are using a tractor with blade for the earthwork, and work proceeds apace. Subject to the weather the machine operates from dawn till dusk. Considerable earthworks are required and much has been done. Prior to the arrival of the tractor, effort was by hand and laboriously slow. However they anticipate the first of regular aircraft to begin using their strip by the end of March, 1970. An airstrip of 1600 ft, just a short distance from the border will be an asset to the Administration as well as the Catholic Mission.

Area Study Contd.N. Possibilities of Expanding the Economy.

Land is abundant for all needs, present and foreseeable. Crops will long remain subsistence. There is limited scope for development due to the limited market available and the high transport costs involved if a larger market is ever available. Let us not delude ourselves, this and most of the areas of this Sub District are economically impotent, and their development costs would in most cases far outweigh any tangible gains. With the completion of the road access will be mostly available to Amanab. Cash cropping can then be encouraged, however the transport costs involved will dispose of most of the income gained. Then there is the reluctance of the people to engage in an economic system foreign to them. Tax obligations and the very basic consumer wants will long be the main causes for the people to engage in the cash economy. They have existed for a very long time without it, change and acceptance will naturally be very slow. The recent visit of an officer from the Mines Department has sparked some interest. The locals were surprised to learn that there was cash, as gold, right at their doorstep. His visit was most beneficial. Endeavors by the people emanating from his visit must be encouraged. The younger men particularly are keen. This is I see the only hope for the area. Further visits by officers of the Department of Mines will ensure continued interest and maybe later, a total commitment by the people to the earning of a regular income. I wonder if a Mines Assistant could be posted to Amanab. He would promote interest, receive co-operation and probably ensure results. A pipe dream is that in the future with a road to Green River and the Sepik River, timber, sawn or uncut could be exported. A thought only, for the future.

O. Attitude towards Local Government.

The Councillor from each village is treated with respect and his visits to Amanab for meetings are discussed with interest. It's a pity that there was not more for him to tell his constituents, and more evidence of Council activities for them to see. They accept the Local Government System, it was thrust upon them, they have been educated to accept it and do so. The simple fact that the village spokesman is elected is an improvement and a lesson in democracy as against the old system where the village spokesman, luluai, was a Government appointed man. Their attitude to Local Government is one of acceptance and of faith. To reiterate - it's a pity there was not more tangible evidence of Council activities for the people to see and so foster a greater sense of interest. Tax obligations are accepted and there are few defaulters.

P. Attitude towards the Central Government.

Limited understanding of the system of Central Government precludes any logical assessment of its benefits to themselves as individuals. They regard the Central Government more as a series of Government Departments with officers who regularly visit the villages and assist in their gradual development, at the same time, providing services for their welfare, eg health, D.A.S.F. seeds. Their attitude is one of respect for the law and for the system, which provides them with hope for the future. The sense of belonging to a nation must be fostered. With passing time the people will become more interested and involved in the Governmental system and gradually develop a greater understanding which we hope will supplement belief with a logical acceptance of the benefits that will accrue to them. Education holds the key. Basic education for the adults, by Patrols, terms as labor, radio etc, and actual classroom education for the children provide hope for the future.

Area Study Contd.3. Accommodation, Services and Facilities.

Rest Houses are available in all the bigger villages, travel is by foot. Store facilities are provided by the Mission at Kambaratoro. Accommodation is also available, however as the Mission is still in the developmental stages, facilities are limited. The completion of the airstrip will provide a fairly regular air service to/from Vanimo and facilities will similarly develop. As for the present. The Dera Census Division has little to offer, except to the enthusiast.

Conclusion.

The Dera Census Division is and will long remain a backward area.

Its potential is limited by the high transport costs that would minimize any developed potential.

The area is politically important, and economically expensive.

What of the future ?

Repetitive Administration Patrols will further promote the already good ~~relations~~ relations that we have with the people, providing new and accepted services.

The area does not warrant much expense and has been left much alone. Politically it deserves attention, but its limited economic potential says no.

We know and so do many of the areas residents that their future is not a rosy crystal ball of economic development. Life will continue such as is and as it always ~~has~~ was.

I believe our aims should be -

- a. The improvement of health standards.
- b. An improvement in the general diet standard with a promotion of cleaner and better villages leading to an improvement in general environmental standards.
- c. The introduction and promotion of a basic economy. Mining seems to be the only alternative at this stage.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA (6)

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference 67-1-2

If calling ask for

Mr.

Department of The Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
AMANAB.  
West Sepik District.

19th September, 1969.

Mr. F. B. Donovan, Patrol Officer,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB.  
West Sepik District.

INSTRUCTIONS : PATROL AMANAB 3-1969/70

As already discussed, please prepare to depart for a patrol into the DERA and NAI-FARINGI Census Divisions of this Administrative area.

The patrol should depart no later than Monday, 22nd September, 1969 and remain in the area no less than four weeks.

Senior Constable WABLANIK and Constable URAWIN have been instructed to prepare to accompany the patrol. Mr. Luke Rovin of the Department of Public Health will also accompany you and give B.C.G. injections. Mr. Ernest Kae Kae of the Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries has indicated that he wishes to join the patrol at a later date and cover the NAI-FARINGI Census Division. Liaise with these people and ensure they carry sufficient equipment, rations etc. with them.

Prior to your departure, examine closely recent patrol reports covering the area. (In particular read P/R AMANAB 1-1969/70.)

Whilst in the field please carry out the following:-

- (i) Conduct Census Revisions in both Census Divisions
- (ii) Assist the Amanab Local Government Council by collecting the 1969/70 tax in the DERA Census Division.... (the members of the Tax Tribunal have stated they will meet the patrol at WAINERI).
- (iii) Explain to the villagers the exact aims of the Local Government System and the role of the Councillor in that system.
- (iv) Carry with you a copy of the Council's First Revised Estimates for 1969/70 and thoroughly explain each revenue and expenditure vote.
- (v) Continue the Political Education Programme.
- (vi) Check village hygiene and sanitation. Demonstrate to each main village group an acceptable type of toilet and rubbish pit. Issue the necessary instructions to have such work continued and record all instructions in the Village Books. Check that instructions previously issued have been followed and where it appears offences under the N.A.Rs. or the Council Hygiene Rule have been committed, forward all concerned to Amanab for hearing by the Local Court.
- (vii) Examine all complaints brought to you and if court action is required forward all parties to Amanab.
- (viii) Check on the progress being made on the fish ponds under construction at BIBRIARI and give as much assistance/encouragement as possible.

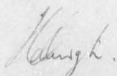
(5)

- (ix) Encourage the people of both Census Divisions to follow any advice given by the Mining Assistant, Mr. B. Babington, who is at present working in the area. Spend some time with those of KONARASI who have recently commenced gold mining operations.
  - (xi) a) Examine the route for the proposed NAINERI/KAMBERATORO road and encourage and assist the people in having this project continued, at a greater rate.
  - b) Examine the route for the proposed IVIEG/BIAKA road and assist the people in having the project commenced.
  - c) Chain and compass survey both roads/routes.
- Both projects have been approved by the District Co-ordinating Committee and the allocation of Rural Development Funds is being awaited.
- It will be necessary to impress upon the people the need for sustained effort in these works. Assist them where possible and encourage them under the self help scheme.
- (xii) Continue the mapping work already commenced and submit a transparent overlay of the Border Series (1:100,000) Map, showing any amendments you feel necessary.
  - (xiii) Collect all information required to enable the compilation of a comprehensive situation report and detailed area study.
  - (xiv) Carry out any other Administrative work you consider necessary.

Study closely all correspondence relating to Patrol Reporting and Census Revision (in particular the Secretary's 67-1-1 of 21st June, 1968 and the District Commissioner's 14-1-3 of 22nd November, 1968) and submit, by the fourteen day after the patrol's return to the station, a detailed, exacting report based on that correspondence and the above instructions.

Prior to your departure, supply me with a plan of the patrol's intended movements.

I wish you a successful and enjoyable patrol.



F. C. ANGLIN  
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District Headquarters,  
VANIMO.



Instructions - Comments.

Amanab file 67-1-2 and Patrol Instructions dated September 19th, 1969, addressed to myself from A.A.D.C. Amanab refer.

The following is relevant. -

(i) Census Revision in both the Bara and Mai Faringi Census Divisions was carried out. Village Population Registers are attached.

(ii) A total of \$ 147.50 was collected in the Bara Census Division as Council Tax for the Amanab Local Government Council. There were no defaulters and exemptions were granted where there was legitimate excuse as determined by the Tax Tribunal accompanying the Patrol.

(iii) The aims of the Local Government System were explained to villagers as instructed. The Amanab area is a backward area, pidgin is not universal, and when a village is assembled, for full contact, an interpreter is pre-requisite. I try to keep a village assembled for as little time as is required, realising the inconveniences that such an assembly has caused. I have previously found, and this Patrol was no exception, that little is gained if one is to lecture or advise at length to an assembly. I do not. I think better results are obtained if informal talks are held, usually in the evening, with the Councillor, other officials, and in fact anyone who is interested. I must mention returned indentured labor, for usually these lads are most interested, and not all of them are so young. This is a slow process and one that must be taken slowly. We can discuss certain topics, but although the interest is there the capacity to absorb is not. As an example, preferential voting, I can explain it, and have my listeners understand it as a fracture of a larger political education program. But the people have not seen it in action in the context of House of Assembly elections since 1964. Because of the parochial interest of Council elections, I feel there is no real parallel between the two, for usually a Councillor is 'pre-selected'. But when we come to candidates from different regions, of different languages and often unknown to the voter, this is important. So while the listeners now understand preferential voting, its implications must then be explained, and these further explained, and so on. Maybe we should draw up political education programs, so that successive Patrols broach a new subject, a logical follow up to that of the last Patrol's message.

(iv) & (v) Done, the above is relevant.

(vi) Because of the economic inactivity of the areas visited it has been an accepted task of each Patrol in each village to check sanitation. We did this. Most villages were clean and where required improvements were authorized, and noted in the relevant village book. One point about toilets. The people of the Amanab Sub District must have more toilets per capita than any other District. We have toilets in varying stages of disrepair, new and old, all little used, successive Patrols insisting that the last one was not good enough. Probably it was built, as instructed and then forgotten. We can make the people build toilets, but we cannot ensure they use them. And they do not.

(vii) Many minor complaints presented themselves, none of a serious nature, and with the assistance of the Councillor and parties concerned, we seemed to achieve an amicable solution. One only case requiring court action was brought to Amanab, and there heard in the Local Court.

(viii) Done, good progress has been made. A.A.D.C. Keekae c/o D.A.S.F. ~~XXXXXXXXXXXX~~ accompanying the Patrol assisted where possible and gave encouragement.

21. (3)  
Patrol Instructions - Comments.

(ix) Mr W. Babbington from the Mines Department had spent some time in the Dera Census Division, and concentrated particularly on an area close to Mamabra Village, one of the more remote border villages. He created much interest and some good 'finds' were made. The rivers with their headwaters in the Border Mts., are apparently rich in minerals. Equipment was left by himself for local use, and about a dozen younger men plan to pan regularly. Their successes should promote greater interest. It is hoped that regular visits can be made to these villages by an officer of the Mines Dept., reviving interest and promoting enthusiasm. I did this. A couple of minor disputes were settled, and the relevant sections of the Mining Ordinance were pointed out. Mr Babbington has never visited Konabasi village, however he has visited Mouri Village, a few hours away and in the Amanab Local Census Division. The Konabasi people show very little interest in mining. Their rivers could be exploited and a visit of a Mines Officer would be beneficial. Occasionally only, one or two men have looked for minerals, using a tin plate.

(xi) a. Work continues on this road at a slow rate, under supervision of the D.D.A. labor foreman from Amanab. From the point where the men are now working, as far as the airstrip, the road's destination, the road will cut through dense prolific jungle, and not along any walking track or adjacent to same. Encouragement was given, but as above progress is slow. Apparently the men of the area have been instructed to finish buildings at the Mission and the airstrip, as required by the Mission before fully concentrating on the road. This they are doing, although a bit halfheartedly. The route for the road has previously been marked out by A.D.C. O'Donnell, and it is known to the labor foreman and many men from the area. Apparently he considered it not necessary to take bearings, as do I.

b. Over three hundred days work was done by men from villages adjacent to the road, during the Patrol's visit in order to clear a track along the road's route so that the chain/compass survey could be made. These people are reasonably keen for a road. I walked over the full route and class it as very suitable. It mainly follows an elevated ridge, and makes only a few river crossings, one of which will be a formidable task.

c. I query the benefit of a chain/compass survey. For posterity, we will have a line on a map with lots of supporting figures. But the routes are already known and marked out, and all points well within six months the roads will be at their destinations. We will then know the distance of each. As for the surveys, the actual routes, will naturally not exactly follow the surveyed routes. The direction and distances will be much the same, but terrain and landscape will naturally alter the many of the countless bearings taken. The Biaka/Ivieg survey was done, the Maineri/Kamberatoro survey was not. This so because I considered it beyond our immediate capabilities, and would have required at least ten days work. As already instructed, I considered it best, if labor was left working at the Mission and closer to Amanab on the road under supervision. In this case the proposed road route is already known, and I consider it inexpedient to alter prior instructions and so upset the existing work pattern. Within a few months, the roads will be realities, and a laboriously done chain/compass survey long superseded. Are we building roads, or drawing maps, for future officers to be misled by them being now out of date?

(xii) A map is attached, and amended where necessary.

(xiii) Attached.

(xiv) Done, although the above fourteen point Patrol instructions covered most things.

Verbal instructions were given to me to erect two 'Border Signs', these were erected to the west of Menggau and Mamabra villages, within Australian Territory, as previously marked, but about two hundred yards east of the actual border.

Patrol Instructions - Comments.

The Patrol departed on September 22nd, and no later, as instructed. September 22nd, was in fact the very next working day after the instructions were written, and the third working day after my arrival on 'transfer' from Aitape.

One can plan a Patrol and anticipate the time required to cover the area or areas and fulfil the issued instructions. However unforeseen circumstances can alter the best made plans, as we all well know. We sometimes complete a Patrol ahead of schedule, on schedule or behind schedule. The important thing is that instructions are carried out where practical and that maximum contact is achieved. That ' the Patrol should remain in the area no less than four weeks ' struck me as would a sentence - ' do not return within four weeks'!. The Patrol did not. In fact it was in the field for thirty, three days.

A check of village population figures shows a small male population in most of the Amansb villages, further depleted by a high incidence of recruiting. Carriers are therefore a problem. In the initial stages we required thirty one carriers and much difficulty was found in obtaining this number. On a number of occasions carriers had to be retained overnight requiring food and accomodation. This placed an extra burden on the villages concerned. I tried to keep this burden to a minimum.

I feel that both Census Divisions could have been Patrolled with the same efficiency and less, if done in two separate stages with a short break in between. At no stage was the Patrol more distant from Amanab than fifteen hours walk. To carry supplies for the fourth and fifth weeks for the first three weeks in the light of above, seems unnecessary to me. In the second Census Division, the people had given up expecting us, having been advised that we would be visiting them shortly. Not planning beyond the immediate future, by the time of our arrival, they thought we would not be coming. A misunderstanding. Expenditure would have been less, and I feel our task and the burden of the carriers would have been easier had the Patrol been carried out as suggested above. Statistics often take precedence over reality.

There appears on record, no precedent for the above.  
Submitted for the guidance of future officers.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

81

# PATROL REPORT

District of WEST SEPIK Report No. AMANAB NO. 5 1969-70

Patrol Conducted by A. R. WELSH A.P.O.

Area Patrolled AMANAB LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION, AMANAB SUB DISTRICT

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NO.  
1 Interpreter. 2 Members R.P.M.G.C.

Natives 1 Hospital orderly

Duration—From 3/10/1969 to 31/10/1969

Number of Days 29 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO, HOSPITAL ORDERLY ONLY.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services OCT /1968

Medical SEPT /1969

Map Reference BORDER SPECIAL 1:100,000

Objects of Patrol CENSUS REVISION, MEDICAL CHECK, POLITICAL EDUCATION, AREA STUDY, SITUATION REPORT, SURVEY OF ROADS, GOLD INVESTIGATION.

Director of District Administration,  
PORT MORESBY.

*Mrs. Sney Jones*

Forwarded, please.

*J.E. Wetzford*  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

GFB/BT

67-15-40

Division of District Administration,  
Department of the Administrator,  
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

9th February, 1970.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District,  
YANIMO.

PATROL NO. AMANAB 5/65-70

Your reference 67-3-3 of 29th January, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Area Study and Situation Report by Mr. A. R. Welsh, Assistant Patrol Officer, to AMANAB Local Census Division.

Covering comments are noted with interest. Mr. Welsh must have devoted a lot of time and effort to obtain the wealth of sound information in this report. It is a pleasing piece of work, but the poor presentation spoils the overall impression.

Please ensure that the corrected Village Population Registers are forwarded as soon as possible.

(S.J. PEARSALL)  
s/Secretary,  
Department of the Administrator.

c.c.  
Mr. A. R. Welsh,  
Patrol Post,  
IMONDA. West Sepik District.

Whilst political education is a continuing process it is becoming a more specialised task, and you are still expected to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.

67. 16. 40.

(5)

(iii) I wonder if Mr Welch is correct when he states that with clan approval, the land rights of a man who has no sons can pass to his daughter on his death. And she in turn can pass these land rights onto her son. As it is a patrilineal society this would mean that ownership of the land in question passes completely out of the control of the father's clan.

3. Mr Welch is to be commended for a thorough patrol and an interesting report.



J E Wakeford  
.....  
(J. E. WAKEFORD)  
District Commissioner



c.c.  
The Secretary,  
Department of the Administrator,  
KONEDOBU.

c.c.  
Mr. A. R. Welch,  
Assistant Patrol Officer,  
IMONDA.

56

Department of the Administrator

67-3-3

District Office,  
YARING,  
West Sepik District.  
29th January, 1970.

a1

Assistant District Commissioner,  
Sub-district Office,  
AMANAB.

Subject:- Amanab Patrol No.5 of 1969/70

Receipt is acknowledged with thanks of the Report arising out of the above patrol together with your covering comments 67-1-6 of 12 December, 1969.

2. Some comments follow:-

(A) GENERAL

- (i) The diary indicates that in general Mr Welch carried out his patrol instructions in a competent and thorough manner.
- (ii) I agree that more attention should be paid to typing and general tidiness. Careless typing and untidiness particularly in presentation of the report creates a bad impression. Mr Welch should attempt to achieve the same degree of neatness in his reports as he has in his personal dress.

(B) SITUATION REPORT

- (i) Concise and gives a good picture of the current situation in the Census Division.
- (ii) The observation on Local Government indicates that a Councillors Training Course could well be undertaken. Give this some serious consideration.
- (iii) The necessity for continued and intensified political education is quite apparent. It may assist understanding of the role and functions of the Council if meetings were held in different centres.

(C) AREA STUDY

- (i) A competent presentation of the basic data appertaining to the Census Division.
- (ii) The observations and comments on the Social Groupings and Leadership make interesting reading. They indicate that Mr Welch tackled this difficult field with tact. It would pay to pursue investigations of the changing pattern of leadership. The importance of up to date knowledge and awareness of this aspect of society cannot be emphasized enough.

67-1-6

Department of The Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB.  
West Sepik District.

19th December, 1969.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District Headquarters,  
VANIMO.

PATROL REPORT : AMANAB NO.5-1969/70

Enclosed please find the following:-

- (i) Three copies: F/R Amanab No.5-1969/70.
- (ii) Claim for Camping Allowance, (Messrs. Welsh and Uriap).
- (iii) My comments 67-1-6 of 12th December, 1969 to Mr. A. K. Welsh, Assistant Patrol Officer.

The Village Population Register will be onforwarded following correction and re-submission.

The Report was received at this office on 16th November, 1969. The delay in onforwarding is caused through my wishing to access the results of the patrol's activities.

For your information and action, please.

F. C. ANGLIN  
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. Mr. A. R. Welsh,  
Assistant Patrol Officer,  
Imanda Patrol Post,  
IMONDA.  
Amanab Sub District.  
West Sepik District.



67-1-6

(54)

Department of The Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB.  
West Sepik District.

12th December, 1969.

Mr. A. R. Welsh,  
Assistant Patrol Officer,  
Imonda Patrol Post,  
IMONDA.  
Amanab Sub District,  
West Sepik District.

REPORT : PATROL : AMANAB NO.5-1969/70

Receipt of four copies of the above Report is acknowledged.

The following comments are pertinent:-

PRESENTATION

The Report arrived at this office, a "mass of papers". Little attempt has been made to consolidate the Report and present it as a well prepared document. It has taken over an hour to combine the various sections and re-sort the pages into numerical order. All paragraphs must be numbered, for ease of reference. ?

Some attention to typing and general tidiness is needed. It seems the report has been typed without the preparation and close examination of a long hand draft. Very few people can do this. ?

My 67-1-15 of 18th November, 1969, a copy of which should be on file at Imonda, spells out the manner in which I require such a report to be presented.

The first impression gained, is often hard to change. Ensure that, that first impression is a good one.

COVER SHEET

The last patrol through the area was that concluded by Mr. T. Lugan of this Department in September, 1969.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

The V.P.Rs. are returned herewith, for correction and resubmission.

A check of the folio, listing the totals of each page, reveals compensating errors.

The demographic information should read:-

53

Birth Rate	: 3.7 per 100 (113/3032 x 100).
Death Rate	: 2.7 per 100 ( 82/3032 x 100).
Natural Increase Rate	: 1.0 per 100 ( 31/3032 x 100).

The figure 3032 is arrived at from the last total figure and adjustments made because of book errors revealed.

It is also noted that these failures to survive (Died Within One Month), as listed in Appendix 5, have not been included in the relevant column of the V.P.R. A point to remember for future Census work.

SITUATION REPORT

The Situation Report is concise and gives a good summary of the extent of the knowledge and understanding of Local Government and the House of Assembly along with the economic potential of the area.

*Important*

However, it must be remembered that the Situation Report is the primary document of the full submission. It should give an accurate description of the thinking of the people, their attitude to the Administration and its policy and your impressions, comments and suggestions for improvement. I try to approach these matters in three stages:-

1. The Problem,
2. The History,
3. The Solution.

On the other hand, the area study is a factual report of the area, its weaknesses and its strengths.....a concise documentation of its assets and liabilities.

It is often necessary to cross refer to each section of the report; but it should not be necessary to repeat full sections, nor is the Situation Report a summary of the Area Study.

Trial, error and experience will give you the "knack".

LOCAL GOVERNMENT

The problems you mention can be solved by a combination of two methods - education and experience. It is the responsibility of this Department to supply the former and the experience should then supplement and prove this. Patrols are and will be carrying out the education and Councillors are spending two days before and after each Council Meeting receiving a grounding in their duties and the Council system. The Councillors are also being encouraged to bring different observers with them on each trip. The results of these efforts should shortly come to the fore.

The Councillor, BENE you mention is the Council President and District Advisory Council Member.

.....

52

Repetition is a method used by advertisers to sell products and the same applies to Political Education. The curiosity you mention makes this often arduous task much easier.

ECONOMIC

Let us not be found guilty of exaggerating claims. The income from gold could increase to \$15,000.00 per year; but, this will not happen in the next twelve months. The people are at present very keen to gain a few dollars from gold; but, I fear the incentive to work hard and the need to earn a high income is not present. It is our responsibility to encourage and attempt to create this desire and keep the present fever at a pitch.

The Department of Lands, Surveys and Mines have "knocked back" the request for a Mining Assistant pending future evaluation of the long term attitude of miners. The request for funds for equipment has resulted in \$200.00 being allocated. The Council has also made the sum of \$67.00 available. A Rural Development Submission for \$630.00 has been met with the approval of the District Co-ordinating Committee.

AREA STUDY

Population:

A percentage of 16.7 of the male work force is absent, said to be at work.

Social Groupings:

The Village BAMBOL has expressed a desire for inclusion in the MAINERI Local Government Council Ward. This is being investigated. Geographically, the group is "out on a limb", being surrounded and represented by people following a different culture and language.

More Officers should conduct similar investigations into the Social Structure of the People they are working with. In particular, these investigations should be carried out during the early stages of his training and thence on transfer to a "new" area. I cannot over estimate the importance of such work as it gives the Officer an insight into the beliefs and practices of those he is working with. An Officer cannot be honest and fair if he is not aware of these practices.

The reluctance to supply such information is understandable and accurate information will not be given until the people have complete trust in the enquirer. Beware of your being told only that which you "wish to hear".

The term "bride swapping" may be more accurate than "wife swapping".

*I do not approve of such things x. xx*

...../4.

(51)

Leadership:

The last paragraph of my page two of 67-1-15 of 18th November, 1969, very much applies to the Amanab Local Census Division.

Be wary of underestimating the Traditional Leaders. Although, they may not be obvious to a patrol, and this is usually because of their desire, they exert more influence on the day to day running of village life than many realise.

Land Tenure:

The people of the Division are not farmers; but, subsistence gatherers. This, in turn is making D. A. S. F. extension work difficult.

Three of the rice gardens you mention have now been planted out.

Literacy:

The argument regarding the S.I.L. work is as old as the Institute itself. Do not overlook the fact that a few of the people are gaining some literacy training and more importantly, are experiencing a stranger in their midst.

*Since you know the*

The C.M.M.L. school at Amanab had only one European teacher working at the school, although two trained teachers live on the establishment. The school has since closed and the plans are for a Bible Class, in pidgin, in 1970.

Your comments regarding the Council supplied radios follow similar reports from other Officers. A successful move.

Roads:

The survey of the roads has proven most valuable in the preparation of the Sub District map. The lengths and positions of the roads are now known as are the exact positions of the villages sited on these.

The AHERI/IAFAR road has been approved by the District Co-ordinating Committee and listed in the 1969/70 Programme. The follow up link to the WAINA-SOWANDA has also been approved at District level and given a high priority (No.7 of 18).

Economy:

The Amanab Buyers' Society is not used, to a great degree, by the local people, although the prices of essential foodstuffs is the same as at Vanimo, and in many instances below the Vanimo retail prices.

Some 90% of the goods sold go to station personnel, although the facilities are there and are open to the people of the Division.

...../5.

50

A check of the Depositors Register at Amanab will only give you the number of accounts opened at or later transferred to Amanab. The only way to check the total amount held is by a physical check of all books throughout the Division. This also assists in locating accounts which have not been operated upon for some years and gives the next of kin the opportunity to arrange receipt of monies held in deceased depositors' accounts.

Expanding The Economy:

It is agreed that the economic potential of the area hinges on gold mining.

See my comments under "Situation Report".

The rice gardens you mention have been planted out and a quantity of vegetable seeds purchased by the Council are awaiting distribution by the D.A.S.F. Representative.

At this stage, I am not prepared to suggest or push the growing of chillies. Diversification is a good thing; but, those people who have no interest in gold have rice and vegetables to fall back on. Let us first get these projects off the ground. The Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries are pushing rice, and vegetables; let us assist rather than hinder.

Attitude Towards Central Government:

It is the responsibility of this Department to educate the people in the functions of the Administration. At this stage of the area's development, it is hard to avoid the "master/servant" relationship; but, where possible we should attempt to encourage, assist and advise rather than supervise.

Appendices:

I agree with your including a copy of the Police R. S. Form 1 in the Report. However, the original should be addressed to Konedobu and not Madang or Vanimo. *S. Lekelele*

*Hand in both P & M.*

GENERAL

No contingency for the Interpreter, Mr. Babine Uriap was received. The vouchers has been compiled in this office.

I am not satisfied that instruction (e) was carried out as fully as was intended, however, other instructions were fulfilled.

The area has benefitted from your patrol.

F. C. ANGLIN  
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District Headquarters,  
VANIMO.

PATROL DIARY PATROL NO. 5, AMANAB 69-70, AMANAB LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION

Fri. 3rd October 1969. IMONDA; Prepare gear for Patrol. Depart IMONDA by aircraft at 0945 hrs. Arrive AMANAB at 1030 hrs. Given Patrol Instructions by a/ADC Mr. Anglin and ready patrol for departure. Depart Amanab by tractor at 3-30 pm and arrive at AHERI at 4 pm. Prepare Patrol Itinerary and read up on previous Patrol reports. Plan Patrol. Talk to Village Councillor re Patrols intended movements and leave instructions. Cease Duty 9am, SLEEP AHERI.

Sat. 4th October 1969. Take notes from previous reports and continue general planning and preparation for Patrol. Conduct Village inspection 0800 hrs to 0900 hrs. Depart AHERI at 0930 hrs and chain and compass survey road to NAINERI completing this work at 1630 hrs. Conduct census at Naineri. Talks with Naineri people, cease duty 2200 hrs. SLEEP NAINERI

Sun 5th October 1969. Finalise Census. Conduct village inspection. Conduct Political Education talks. Talk with Councillors and Villagers re Council functions. During afternoon gather information for Area Study. Depart Naineri 1525 hrs. Arrive Kwofinau 1615 hrs. Conduct Census 1630 to 1730 hrs. Talk with Villagers re Area study information 1730 to 2045 hrs. SLEEP KWOFINAU.

Mon. 6th October 1969. Give talks on Local Government and Political Education etc. Conduct Council Talks. Conduct Village hygiene inspection. General talks with Villagers. Collect information for Situation Report. a/ADC Mr. Anglin meets Patrol and discussions held re patrol. a/ADC instructs me to survey additional section of road from Kwofinau. Decide to go on to Kabaineri as carriers have already departed. Conduct census at Kabaineri & then will return to Naineri to survey. Depart Kwofinau at 3pm. Arrive Kabaineri at 4-30 pm. Conduct census. Talk with Councillors and other interested villagers until 2045 hrs. SLEEP KABAINERI.

Tues 7th October 1969. Depart Kabaineri at 0700 hrs with Constable Sonobai, Interpreter Babino 2 helpers and Kabaineri Councillor. Arrive Kwofinau 0800 hrs, continue on to Naineri. Arrive Naineri 0930 hrs. Check on Census evader and Village hygiene project and proceed to survey Naineri road. Finish Survey work at 1500 hrs. Proceed to Kabaineri arriving at 1730 hrs. Give Political Education talks to the Kabaineri people until 1830 hrs. Talks with Councillor and other Villagers until 1015 hrs. SLEEP KABAINERI.

Wed 8th October. Talks with Villagers re Area study information and depart Kabaineri 0915 hrs. Arrive Petaineri 11000hrs. Conduct Village inspection. Conduct Political Education talks. SLEEP PETAINERI.

Thurs 9th October. Inspect toilet progress

2. Diary

Thur. 9th October cont.; Depart Petaineri 1 0900 hrs. Arrive  
Pertaineri 2 1000 hrs. Conduct Village inspection. Continue on  
to Iafar 1 arriving at 1300 hrs. Conduct Village inspection;  
and issue instructions regarding same. Conduct census. Give  
Political Ed. talks. Talks with people for Area Study information.  
SLEEP IAFAR 1.

Fri 10th October; Depart Iafar 1 to return to Petaineri 1 & 2  
to check on hygiene work progress. Return to Iafar at 1230 hrs.  
Conduct Village inspection at Iafar 3 during afternoon. Talks with  
Villagers and Councillors during evening. SLEEP IAFAR 1.

Sat 11th October; Depart Iafar 1 0830 hrs and conduct hygiene  
inspection en route to Wamaru. Arrive Wamaru at 1000 hrs. Talks with  
Councillor Mai and Villagers. After lunch conduct Census and  
give Political Education talks. During evening talks with Villagers  
on Area Study information and also Local Govt. talks. SLEEP WAMARU.

Sun 12th October; Conduct Village hygiene inspection at the 2  
Wamaru hamlets 0830 to 1130 hrs. Further talks with Villagers  
during afternoon and depart for Bipan at 1540 hrs. Arrive BIPAN  
at \*1800 hrs. SLEEP BIPAN.

Mon 13th October; Conduct Census at Bipan. Conduct Village Inspection  
Depart for WOGINERI to give Political Education talks. Bipan  
people accompany. Give P/R talks Wogineri. Conduct Census and  
Village inspection at Wogineri. Talks with Councillor and  
Villagers re Area Study Information and LGC. SLEEP WOGINERI.

Tue 14th October Depart at 0800 hrs arrive at Einokneri at 0900 hrs.  
Conduct Census and hygiene inspection. During afternoon conduct  
P/R talks and inspect fish pond project. Gather A/S information  
during evening. SLEEP EINOKNERI.

15th October Wed. Depart 0730 hrs, arrive Muwaineri 0830. hrs.  
Conduct Census and Village inspection. Conduct P.R. talks  
0945 to 1130 hrs. Talks to Villagers for Area Study information  
and LGC talks. Depart Muwaineri at 1130 for Road Survey.  
Survey road to Iafar 2. 1130 hrs to \*1800 hrs. SLEEP MUWAINERI.  
(hold meeting en route with all Councillors re new road talks.)

16th October Thurs, ~~KAYAKSARINE KAYAKI~~ Depart Muwaineri  
0730 hrs. Arrive at AHERI at 0930 hrs. Census AHERI, IBAGUM &  
IFIGERI at Aheri. Give political Education talks to the three  
Villages after census taking. Hold meeting with the 3 village's  
leading men on Road development. Also gather Patrol Report  
information. SLEEP AHERI.

3. Diary.

17th October Fri.; Arise at 0700 hrs and commence survey to Einokneri at 0730 hrs. Finish survey at Einokneri at 1400 hrs. Walk back to Aheri arriving at 1630 hrs. Arrange for Carriers and depart for IBAGUM. Arrive Ibagum 1730. SLEEP IBAGUM. (47)

18th October Sat. Conduct Village inspection at IBAGUM and hold talks with Villagers and Councillors. During afternoon conduct Road survey from Amanab to Aheri. Also hold talks with Councillor Ibagum re marriage complaint brought to Patrol. Conduct Village inspection at IFIGERI. SLEEP IBAGUM. (no Rest house at IFIGERI.)

19th October Sun. Complete Aheri section Survey. Arrive at Seraminag at 1400 hrs and set up camp. Give talks on Local Government and Political Education during afternoon. Also gather A/S information SLEEP SERAMINAG.

20th October 1969. Mon.; Conduct Census of Seraminag, Bahanag, and Waineri. 8am to 1130 am. Conduct Village hygiene Inspection at Seraminag and Bahanag. Depart for Waineri at 1600 hrs. Talks with Councillor and Committee members during evening. SLEEP WAINERI. (no resthouse at Bahanag)

21st October Tue.; Depart Waineri 0730 hrs and arrive Iframinag at 0915 AM. Conduct Census and give P/E talks 0930 to 1200 hrs. Talks with Councillors and villagers during afternoon and also supervise new Toilet construction. SLEEP IFRAMINAG.

22nd October Wed.; Depart Iframinag at 0730 hrs. Arrive Aurump at 0830 hrs. Conduct Village hygiene Inspection. Conduct Census and Political Education talks. Talks with Villagers re Area Study info. SLEEP AURUMP.

23rd October 1969 Thurs.; Arise 0700 hrs and depart to Ivieg arriving at 0800 hrs. 0830 hrs; talks with Councillors and Villagers on Political Education. Gathered Area Study info. Conduct Village Inspection. Depart at 1000 hrs to survey road to Amanab, arriving at Amanab at 1130 hrs. Depart Amanab at 1230hrs and survey back to IVIEG finishing at 1700 hrs. Will depart for Masineri early in the morning. Talks with Villagers during evening and SLEEP IVIEG.

24th October Fri.; Depart Ivieg at 0730 hrs. and arrive at MASINERIA at 0900 hrs. Conduct Census and give P.E. talks to Villagers. Supervise new Toilet building. Talks to Councillor BENE re Gold mining. SLEEP MASINERIA.



25th October 1969, Sa.; Depart Masineri at 1000 hrs, delayed due to heavy rain. Arrive Nai 2 at 1130 hrs. Conduct Census and give P.E. talks. 1300 hrs to 1600 hrs. Conduct Village Inspection at 1630 hrs. Talks with Villagers and Councillors during evening SLEEP NAI 2.

26th October Sun.; Depart Nai 2 for Mouri at 0815 hrs. Arrive Mouri at 0930 Am. Conduct Census and Inspection. Give talks on Political Education. Accompany miners to Pinup River and pan for Gold. 1100 to 1600 hrs. Return to Mouri and hold talks on A/S info and Gold. Sleep MOURI.

27th October Mon. Depart Mouri at 0730 hrs. Inspect 2 rivers with Miners in Nai 2 area, and continue on to Oweniak. Arrive at 1300 hrs. Conduct Census and Village inspection at Oweniak. Talks held with Councillors and Village people. Complaint brought to Patrol re wife trading. SLEEP OWENIAK.

28th October Tue.; Political Ed. talks to all Villagers 0830 to 0930 hrs. Depart Oweniak at 1030 hrs. Arrive Nambaineri at 1230 pm. Conduct Census and Village inspection here. 1330 to 1430 hrs. Give Villagers talks on LGC and P.E. 1430 to 1600 hrs. Supervise Toilet construction 1600 to 1700 hrs. Talks with Villagers during evening. SLEEP NAMBAINERI.

29th October Wed.; Inspect cleared area for rice and following this give talks on Rice. Also give talks on Gold. Depart Nambaineri at 0945 hrs. Arrive YUMOR 2 at 1145 hrs. As there is no Rest house here conducted Village Inspection and continued on to AKRAMINAG. Arrived AKRAMINAG 1330 hrs. Conduct Census for here and Yumor 2. Also give Political Education talks to the people from Both Villages. Depart AKRAMINAG FOR Panning at river half an hour walk from the Village. Pan for gold until 1745 and then return to Village. Have evening meal and discuss gold with interested Villagers SLEEP AKRAMINAG.

30th October Thurs. Conduct Village Inspection AKRAMINAG. Give more talks on Gold and depart at 1030 hrs. Arrive at YUMOR 1 at 1330 hrs. Meet APO Andrews. Conduct Census and give Political Education talks. Conduct Village inspection. Talks with Villagers together with APO Andrews to gather Patrol Report Information. 1500 hrs to 1800 hrs APO Andrews departs to return to Amanab. SLEEP YUMOR 1.

45

31st October Fri.; Depart Yumor 1 at 0730 hrs. Arrive Wofneri at 0850 hrs. Conduct Census, inspection and give Political Education talks 0900 to 1200 hrs.. Survey Road to Amanab 1300 hrs to 1500 hrs. Meet ~~KMK~~ a/ADC Mr. Anglin on the road and he tells Patrol that it is important that I return to IMONDA as soon as possible because OIC is going on local leave. Finish survey at 1500hrs and accompanied by Councillor from WOFNERI proceed to PINABU river about an hours walk from Wofneri to try and obtain gold samples. Return with small sample at 1830 hrs to AMANAB PATROL STOOD DOWN 1830 HRS. SLEEP AMANAB

(1st November 1969 SAT. Attempt to get as much information as possible for Report at the Sub District Office Amanab. Aircraft arrives at 1300 hrs. Depart for IMONDA)

.....



44

Telephone.....

Telegrams.....

Our Reference.....

If calling ask for.....

Mr.....

Department of District Administration,

SITUATION REPORT

AMANAB LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION

(i) POLITICAL

(a) Local Government

Generally speaking most of the people in this Census Division have little understanding regarding the Council and related matters. There is however considerable difference in Political awareness of the different Villages depending on their distance from Amanab Station. Villages such as Ivieg, Wofneri and Waineri are far better informed for instance than outlying places such as the Lafar and Petaineri villages who have little to no understanding of their Local Government and its purpose.

During this patrol, under instructions from the A.D.C. Amanab, I conducted an intensive political education programme (see Patrol Instructions) with the emphasis on giving the people some understanding of their Local government, Councillor and Tax. Despite a poor response to the talks particularly in the more outlying areas, it is felt that the talks were of great value in that they gave the people the idea that the Administration realises their ignorance in this regard, and is willing to start at the "grass roots" level and not only bring about a political awareness in the area but also to bring about a stage where most of the Villagers are taking part in their Local Government.

At present the feeling in the area appears to be that the Local Government in the area is something exclusively for the "Kiap" and the Councillors. They feel that their only obligations to the Council are to pay Tax and work on roadwork when the Councillor or the Administration Officer says so. The concept that their Local Government is a means to take part in the Government and express their ideas on the development of their area is predominantly absent. What ideas they do have on the role of the Council are strictly basic and materialistic, for instance the idea that the Councillor is basically a Roadwork foreman.

There are of course in every village a small group of men who assist their Councillor actively and have a better idea, and a more accurate one, of the Council and of its

purpose and role. These men are in the minority of course and do not reflect the average situation in the area at present. I tried to make use of these people in influencing them to help their more ignorant fellow villagers by spreading what knowledge they do have of the Council and its role to these other people. All too often I noticed that these more advanced villagers tend to hoard their knowledge and understanding in order to maintain a degree of superiority over the others. For instance in one village (Iframina) it was suggested to me to make the talks as brief as possible as the people were ignorant and would not understand anyway. This negative attitude is an unhealthy one and the Patrol did its best to dispel and discourage it.

I also noticed that there is in the area a feeling that the Council and its affairs are something belonging to the men only. Usually at the beginning of my talks a lot of difficulty was experienced in assembling the womenfolk. If they did turn up to listen they would seat themselves in a position where they could not possibly hear. Or perhaps they would seat themselves with their backs to the Patrol. The men seem to think that it is ludicrous that the Government gives women a part in the system. This is of course consistent with these people's social structure and will not disappear overnight. (see Area Study section C) Nevertheless the Patrol tried to get the idea across that the women should take an active interest in Local Government Affairs.

The Councillors themselves are mostly lacking in an understanding of their role. Apart from a few outstanding individuals (Councillors MAI, GWOIKI, BENE and HEI of Wamaru, Iframina, Mai and Wofneri respectively) they do not appear to be fully aware of their function. The meetings have tended to educate the Councillors in regard to their function and purpose to a certain degree and the situation is definitely improving. However I suspect from their reactions whilst talking with the Patrol that half of them say little at the meetings and also hear little. The feeling is that the Council belongs to the "Kiap" and many of them suppress their ideas because they think that it will either offend the "Kiap", or display their ignorance. The Patrol talked this matter over with the various Councillors and tried to get the idea across that they should not feel afraid to express their ideas and feelings at Meeting as this was the only way that they would learn, and that the Administration was in a far better position to assist the people if it had an idea of their feelings and progress in this regard. This area is in a very early stage of development and too much should not be expected; the progress in Local Government in the area is satisfactory when consideration is given to the amount of contact and Administration experienced by this area.

(b) House of Assembly, Members, and Districts.

In addition to the Patrol's aim to get some sort of an understanding into the Area on Local Government, talks were also given on the above topic. These talks had apparently been given to the people by Mr. O'Donnell on his patrol in the area in October 1968. Whereas their response at that stage was very poor, I found that at the time of this Patrol that the people had a bit of an idea on the matter. One means I used to gauge the reaction was to ask simple questions relating to the particular matter immediately after I had spoken. I would pick at random one of the listeners and ask him through the Patrol Interpreter such questions as "Who are the House of Assembly Members for the West Sepik District", or "What is the name of your country". Quite often this response was gratifying, particularly in the villages closer to Amanab, and also the Villages who have been visited by the Member Wesley Woksin, who they call Wesani. Some villages were of course totally unresponsive to the talks. This however is to be expected at this stage, and it should not be taken as being a discouraging factor in the Political Education program in this area. Persistence in Political Education talks in this Census Division has I think already shown results. It must be borne in mind that the people of this area have absolutely no formal education, the majority can speak no Pidgin (let alone English), and their whole life extends no further than their own immediate area. For them to grasp the basics of Government and Administration in Papua and New Guinea is a fair sized expectation.

I found that the people of the AHEBI-IBAGUM-IFIGHEI area, the SERAMINAG-WAHEHEI-BAHINAG and the IVERO-WOPHEHEI areas, were the group most politically aware. These people responded very well to the talks given asking intelligent questions and showing a definite interest and alertness. (e.g. How much would the Council have to tax the people to have enough money to purchase a Grader. or, I have heard all the talk on the Radio about Vietnam, how far away is that place from here? or, Why is it that you Europeans pay so much for Gold?) This at least shows that at least some of the people can see past their own immediate existence, and are showing an interest in the outside world.

(c) GENERAL POLITICAL

The situation at present is as follows. The area while being backward politically is now showing definite signs of improvement. Political Education talks if continued regularly will further assist progress in the Area. The Councillors will continue to be in a position where concentrated assistance will have to be given by the Administration. They and their people, realise that the Administration is

trying to help them and are willing to co-operate. There is no evidence of Anti Administration feeling in this Division. (4)

(b) ECONOMIC

This area earns approximately \$640 per annum through the sale of fresh foods to the Station. (Amanab) At present this is the sole income from rural means. The Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries is helping the people to set up Rice gardens at WOFNERI, YUMOR, NAMBAINERI and AKRAMINAG. The people have cleared the areas and planting should start within the next month.

The people in the area particularly the younger men are anxious to find means of making wages. The only avenue open at present is Council Contracts on roads etc and work at Amanab Station. The only other alternative of making an income within the Census Division is through GOLD. This will be discussed later on. The Administration and Council do not have sufficient money available to satisfy the demand for work in the Division.

The discovery of gold at various locations within the Sub District and this Census Division means that there is now real hope for the people to derive an income. The motivation to earn money is present and the people are getting stuck into the job of gathering alluvial gold. (in the places it has been discovered, MOURI, NAI 2, AKRAMINAG, and WOFNERI) already \$330 has been paid out for gold from MOURI and NAI 2 and AKRAMINAG. It is estimated that \$200 worth of gold is already won but to date has not been sold. (has been sighted by Patrol see Area Study Section N) From these figures it can be seen that already in the space of the last 4 months that nearly as much money has been earned by three villages ~~AKRAMINAG, MOURI, and NAI 2~~ through gold than the entire Divisions income from sale of fresh vegetables over a full year. The know-how to pan gold is spreading quickly through the area. Villages such as MOURI are teaching men from other villages. It will not be long before additional finds are made at other villages in the area. Just on panning methods alone the areas income will increase by \$15000 over the next 12 months.\* If WOFNERI and other places start panning too the figure could well exceed this. So it can be reasonably expected that the estimated annual income for the past 12 months \$6970, can be more than doubled during the next 12 months.

\* Figure calculated using present full production rate at the present producing villages; MOURI \$150 per week, NAI 2 \$100 per week, and AKRAMINAG \$50 per week.

At present the people are as keen as mustard on gold. As mentioned in the accompanying Area Study it is not unusual to see people panning with dishes fashioned out of leaves. They seem to have the right temperament for gold panning being pretty patient. They don't seem to mind sitting down at the Creeks for hours on end crouching down panning. This situation should be taken full advantage of. Equipment has been ordered by the a/ADC Amanab and a Mining Assistant has been asked for also. The patrol strongly emphasizes this request as being one of "make or break" importance to this whole area. Gold must be pushed in this Census Division as it is the key to Economic development, in an otherwise unromising area. There is no shortage of Gold in this area. (THE PATROL found that specks of gold could be picked up with the index finger at the side of the river ~~XXXX~~ PINUP at MOURI) All it requires is the work and patience to win it, and the patrol is of the opinion that the people, with a minimum of encouragement, are capable of making a go of it.

The a/ADC Amanab Mr. Anglin reports in his submission to the District Commissioner for the placing of a Mining Assistant at Amanab the following remark which the Patrol feels is pertinent here. (35-1-4) "Mr. Babbington (Mines Division DLMAS) in a report dated 25th July 1969, stated; "It (the PINUP River) will pay well if worked properly". This is a professional opinion and it is included here to back the Patrol's opinion of the potential of this area.

Patrols should be made to the Gold Producing Areas of this Census Division at the most frequent intervals that the staff situation can possibly allow. It is not meant here that lengthy patrols need be mounted, a two or three day visit would be of great value.

(c) SOCIAL

Education for the area is at present provided by the Amanab Primary T School. The Hospital at Amanab provides for the medical needs of the Census Division. A Medical Hospital Orderly accompanied this Patrol and treated minor ailments in the Division. At the time of the Patrol the Health of the people was considered satisfactory. Tropical ulcers, tinea and minor sores being the main complaints treated. At the time of the Patrol there was no flu in the Area, although I believe that it has since come to WOFNERI and AURUMP.

39

The people of this area continue to be law-abiding. The main infringements being made under the Road Maintenance Council law, Adultery and minor assaults. There is no Cult unrest in this Division.

(d) MISCELLANEOUS

Nothing to report under this heading.



A. R. WELSH  
ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER



AREA STUDY

AMANAB LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol No. 5 Amanab  
1969-70.

58

(A) INTRODUCTION

(a) Topography, climate, rainfall, predominant vegetation.

The topography of this area consists of rough broken hilly country ranging between 1000 and 2000 feet above sea level. The country is dissected by many small creeks and rivers which drain eventually to the Horden River south east from the Division. The two main streams are the BAPI and the YUP. Very little flat areas are to be found, and the soil ranges from clay to very rocky.

The climate for this tropical rainforest area is as follows. Rainfall is approximately 100 inches per annum.

The wettest months, being the November to March period, are followed by relatively dry months from April to October. However 30 inches of rain can usually be expected during these dryer months. (total for the dry 6 month period). Temperatures range between 70 to 90 degrees F. throughout the entire year. Humidity is continually high.

The predominant vegetation in the area is tropical rain forest with small patches of secondary growth and kunal grasslands.

(b)

This census Division is situated in the central portion of the AMANAB Sub District of the West Sepik District. It is the Local Census Division of the Sub District H.Q. at AMANAB, which is located centrally in the Census Division. It is bordered to the west by the DERA Border Census Division, to the East by the KWONTARI WEST Census Division, to the North by the WAINA2BOWANDA Census Division, and to the South by the NAI-FARINGI Census Division. The District H.Q. at Vanimo is approximately 70 miles to the North of the Census Division and Amanab Station.

The Census Division has one Category "C" & "D" airstrip situated at Amanab Station.

The area has no formed roads but has the following hand made roads suitable for 4 wheel drive or tractor type vehicles.

- a) Amanab to Kamberatoro in the Dera Border  
Census Division.
- b) Amanab to Wofneri
- c) Amanab to Iviag

There are no access roads to any other Government Stations or Sub Districts although one is planned to link Amanab Sub District Headquarters with the two Patrol Posts in its Administrative Area. These are Imonda to the North and Green River to the South.

c) This Census Division was censused first in 1958 and by 1961 the complete Division had been censused. Although the people in this area have only been under influence (Administration) for varying periods since then, they have progressed quickly, and through the Amanab Local Government Council and Administration influence have developed some understanding of their need to progress economically, politically and socially. The area, in comparison with other parts of this and other Districts, is still however behind. (see Section L.)

The people are definitely pro-Administration, and there is no political unrest in the area. There is very little unrest between the different groups in the Division, and they appear to live in harmony with each other and the Administration. They as yet do not have sufficient political sophistication to question, even in a small way, the Administration's policy for their advancement. They at present appear to feel that if the Administration pushes a plan it must be good because the Administration are doing it. The people are law-abiding. (offenses being restricted to minor infringements of Council Road maintenance Regulations, Adultery, and minor assaults) They are developing needs for some kind of financial income, rural development, and political knowledge.

(B) POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS

a) Attached please find the Village Population Register for the Census Division as revised this Patrol. Also attached is a NEO-MORTALITY RATE Appendix.

The population is now 3065, an increase of 34 from the previous Census. (Oct 68.) The natural increase rate has been calculated at .7%, in comparison with the '68 figure of .6 decrease. This is presumably due to the increasing advantage being taken of the Amanab Hospital and an increasing awareness of hygiene. There is still however an excessive number of deaths due to Pneumonia. Petaineri No 1 and Iafar 1 are good examples. These two villages are outlying and are about 5 hours walk from Amanab. This has obviously had an effect on the need to seek prompt medical treatment when cases occur.

The increase in workers outside the District is insignificant, the respective figures being as follows. 68,145; 69 159. The area is not over recruited.

You will also notice that there is an increase in the number of children absent inside the district. (1968,49 and 1969,74) This is due firstly to the increasing number of children from the Villages nearer to Amanab attending school and secondly to the number of children being attended to at the Amanab Hospital.

b) You will be able to see from the attached Patrol Map which villages are linked by walking and Vehicular tracks. Pretty well all villages are linked by cleared walking tracks and the distances in walking times are given as Appendix.

### (C) SOCIAL GROUPINGS

The entire population of this census Division can be classed as a group in themselves. They all speak the one language and intermarry with the Villages surrounding their own. There are also 3 Villages outside the Census Division who speak the same language and are classed as the same large group. They are all west of the Division and are BAMBOL in the Dara Border Census Division and Yawela and HUMBWI just over the West Irian Border.

In the past the people have tended to group themselves into units which are based geographically. For example the people of Iafar group of villages regard themselves as a group distinct from say the Aheri-Bahanag, Waineri group to the South of them. However this is purely geographical and the two groups are closely related and intermarry regularly. Nowadays with the Influence of the Administration and increasing intercourse between the Villages there is not so much emphasis on these geographical units. The people themselves are sometimes not definite about which groups (geographically) they should line themselves with. This is because it depends a lot on who the particular man you are asking is related to in the surrounding villages. One group in say Mwaineri will regard the people in Aheri as closer than Pataineri, while another group in the same village will say the opposite. Grouping the people into hard and fast geographical units is therefore to a large extent superfluous. Suffice it is to say at this stage that the area is divided into Village Patrilineal units which exchange their ~~marriageable~~ marriageable women with the various surrounding villages. Therefore it can be seen that so far as land goes the dominant group is the men of a particular Village, where as so far as Social grouping (relationships) go the distinctive group is a little bit more difficult to define.

Considerable difficulty was experienced in gathering information of value in this regard. I put this down to one or a combination of these factors. Firstly they may think that the Administration regards their traditional kinship system as

"primitive" and against the customs of the European. Secondly they may see our system which they presume (correctly) ignores bride-promising, sister-exchange, and relations marrying, and surmise that the European will not approve of their peculiar customs. Thirdly they may feel that it is a part of their culture that they do not wish outsiders to know about. Lastly, but least likely they may have been told that the mission is against this type of thing and consider that their traditional ways will offend. (I say least likely because the Mission appear to have a very limited influence in this area at present.)

Whatever the reasons though, it remains a real thing that information in this regard is hard to obtain. Whilst discussing the people's customs with them I was told on two occasions <sup>that</sup> what I wanted to find out, they were not prepared to divulge. The rest relied on "misunderstanding" or skirting the issue, rather than risk offending.

I did however manage to gather some information in this respect and now propose to outline the Social Structure which I feel they operate under.

Because these people intermarry within an extremely limited group, and have done so for many years, a spouse will be able to trace his or her x spouses actual relationship prior to the marriage. It so follows that if actual relations are married to each other the society must have some kind of a system that restricts some marriages and encourages others. For instance a man would not be able to marry his sister or his mother. These relationships would be too close. (and unless endorsed by the society would not be allowed.)

The people in this Census Division have such a system which allows certain marriages and disallows others. I strongly suspect that the preferred marriage here is for a man to marry his mmBdd. (mother's mother's brother's daughter's daughter) This relationship can also be termed a man's second cross cousin. This of course does not restrict a man to absolutely not marry anybody else but a girl of this particular relationship. There are other factors influencing it. A man's brother for instance includes his father's brother's sons too. These people's word for "brother" is NISAG and does not entirely agree with the English word for brother. It can mean brother in our sense, but it also means "sibling of the same sex", and also includes as mentioned above a man's father's brother's son. So a woman's sister is her NISAG too, but not her brother. MOLA WART is their equivalent to our "sibling of the opposite sex", and also includes for instance a man's father's brother's daughter. So over the years a person may have a man he calls his brother

(31)

but to find out what his relationship in our terms would be is impossible.

There are other complicating factors too which it is felt should be included. The people here distinguish between elder brothers and younger brothers. This is simple enough until one goes another step further, and finds out that a man's father's elder brother's sons are called his elder brothers even though in fact they may be younger. It can be imagined how complicated this becomes after a few generations.

So for a man to marry his "mmBdd" does not necessarily mean this "straight" relationship, although it can and does include marriages of this nature.

Unfortunately I was only able to obtain one example of an actual lineage showing this form of marriage. The people as mentioned previously are loathe to divulge this kind of information, and once they realized what I was looking for conveniently forgot their relations names. What few others (actual lineages) I was able to obtain neither proved or disproved whether the preferred marriage in the area is as I suspect it is. The census records of course do not go back far enough to be of any value either. However most of their customs point towards this form of Social Structure. Also I strongly suspect that the system has lost some of its rigidity since the area has been under Administration control.

The larger Villages have <sup>exogamous</sup> ~~endogenous~~ groups within them and can marry into their own villages providing that the relationship is right. Some of the smaller villages only marry out of their villages. The usual arrangement for marriage is this. A man will arrange with another man in his prospective wife's relationship group (usually the girl's brother) and he will exchange his sister for this man's sister. It does not have to be the actual sister but usually is. If a man does not have a sister he will have to give gifts to the ~~xx~~ prospective wife's brother instead of a sister. This is the basic form of marriage. Usually the girls are "swapped" (or arranged to be) at infancy. Although the brothers do the exchanging other relatives such as the fathers and mothers are very much in on it, and an agreement is negotiated by all these parties. As a man gets older and he has children he becomes a greater influence in the Village and can usually arrange a deal whereby he can procure a second (and in some cases a third) wife. These second wives are usually very young girls. There is another way that men get second wives. If a man's "brother" dies he or one of the other "Brothers" take over the widow and the care of their children. In some cases however the widows have a choice of their new husband, and quite often a widow will marry one of the younger men who has for some reason or other previously, not been able to arrange a wife. It is important however that the partners are of the right relationship.

This group also, to varying degrees, practise mother-in-law avoidance. It is not restricted to the actual mother-in-law only but other people in this group, eg. a mother in law's classificatory sister. It takes the form of a man not looking or recognising his mother in law, and also they will avoid being in the same place at the same time. Under pressure to change to adapt to a more modern society this "tabu" is gradually losing its effect. Nevertheless it is still paid some respect and as yet is not openly flouted.

All groups in this Census Division have a Totemic ancestor which has more to do with the land the people live on than the Social Structure. An example is MAINRRI, they call one of these "NANI". Most villages here again refused to admit that they had one, but I gathered from the people who were prepared to discuss it that it is universal throughout the area. One group (IAFAR 1) claim that are descended from the tobacco plant which they call "TUM". At Binokneri they are descended from a man who was half-bidgeon. He came from the Bapi River Area and started Binokneri.

To summarise it can be said that because land is perhaps the most significant factor in their lives that the groups who own the land (family or separate villages) are the most significant functional unit. This is true I think but the relationship groups as regards marriage and social interaction do have a functional significance and play a big part in their lives. The menfolk remain on their traditional land and the exchange of women between villages in the Division provides a binding relationship between the villages, and tends to make the people part of a larger group rather than separate families or villages.

(b) see (a)

(c) Language pattern

The group here in this Census Division all speak the same language. They do not have a particular name for it apart that it is talk. Most of the people speak only their own language, the exceptions being some of the people living in areas close to bordering groups with another language. The language does extend to other places outside the Census Division. (Bambol, in the Dera Border Census Division, and Yuwela and Humbi in West Irian)

(d) see (a)

It is felt that the Census Division does have cohesion due the Common language and the amount of social intercourse between the Villages in the Census Division. There is a fair bit of wife-swapping out of the Census Division too which provides

a certain amount of cohesion ~~between~~ e.g. the people of the Iafar area, and the people of the Umeda and Punda Area, exchange wives and visit each other frequently. These two villages are situated to the north in the Waina-Sowanda Census Division of the Imonda Administrative area. (32)

(e) see (a) and (d).

Apart from minor relationships with the adjacent groups such as the Waina-Sowanda, Dara Border, Mai-Faringi and Komtari West this group have <sup>area</sup> very little to do with any other groups. Their language patterns <sup>is</sup> fairly indicative of their group.

#### (d) LEADERSHIP.

Traditionally these people apparently did not have a man who could be called a Village leader. There were and are family leaders, <sup>clan</sup> leaders; and individuals <sup>who</sup> because of their individual talents became influential. By clan leaders it is meant the leading land-holding men in a particular village. When questioned on this topic the people were adamant that they do not have leaders in the sense of the Village "Chief". The men ~~who~~ have been working on plantations outside the District and have had a bit to do with people from other areas, understand that some other groups in Papua and New Guinea have Leaders. But they say that it is not the case in this area. It is thought that would be correct and it certainly fits in with their social structure. Because of this background the present Councillors do have a bit of difficulty in assuming leadership in the Village. The villagers are not sure in a lot of cases what the Councillor is there for except to act as a roadwork boss and talk to various Administration officials when they visit the area. However the people are slowly becoming more aware of the Councillors function and continuing support for the Councillors by the Administration <sup>should</sup> provide the people in the area with a respect for ~~this~~ new type of leader. I notice that in the Previous Area Study done in this area by Mr. O'Donnell in 1968, mentions that the Councillors ~~that~~ do not get very much co-operation from the people and will need the Administration support in order gain stature. It is felt that the situation has improved since then but nevertheless still applies.

Following are brief comments on the Councillors in the Division. In three ~~of~~ cases I was able to obtain the name of a man in the village who they say is the "number one man" and these are included after the comments on the Councillors.

#### NAINERI, Councillor Lambo.

This Councillor is aged 29. He appears to very little influence in the Village, and appears to be lacking in intelligence.

He is not at all confident and appears to be the result of the people choosing a Councillor that would not have too much hold over them. He seems to want to co-operate with the Administration but his influence and understanding are such that he is, as yet, not capable.

He has nil education except that he has picked up some knowledge on literacy of his local language from the Mission Linguistic experts at the Village.

KWOFINAU Councillor Libiau

Date of Birth 1930. This Councillor is co-operative and has a fair influence over his Village. The people respect him and he commands some respect in the surrounding area too. He was one of the men who volunteered to help the Patrol survey the Naineri/Kamberatoro section of the new road. Has nil education but has worked outside the District, although not the brightest Councillor in the area, he is hard working and does have leadership qualities.

Kabaineri, Councillor Wlap. (Petaineri 1 and 2 also)

Date of Birth 1937. This man has been working on plantations in the past and does seem to have gained a bit of experience and knowledge. During the Patrols stay in this part of the Division he was a tireless worker (as regards road survey work and village hygiene) and co-operated with the Patrol to the best of his ability. He works with his Committeemen and seems to have potential as a leader. Has nil formal education.

IAPAR 1, 2 and 3. Councillor Wu

Date of Birth 1941. This man appears to have very little influence in his area but seems well-liked by the people. Perhaps his young age is a handicap in this regard. He is not very bright. He says "yes" to everything just to please and has not the necessary confidence to carry out his work as efficiently as desirable. However he is young and may in time develop into a good leader. His main virtue is that he is well-liked. Has nil formal education.

WAMARU Councillor Mei

Date of Birth 1940. This Councillor has worked as a domestic servant in various places in the NEW GUINEA area.



He consequently has a much better idea of the outside world than most other people in the area. Because of this the Patrol found him easy to work with. He appears to have influence in his Village and was eager to assist the Patrol in every possible way. Has considerable potential. Nil formal education.

His area includes BIPAN and WOGINERI.

Muwaineri, Sinokneri, COUNCILLOR WINA

Approximate age 26 years. This Councillor is a quiet type of person and consequently is a bit hard to make out. He does not appear to have much drive. Co-operated with the Patrol, but more from a sense of duty than eagerness or a genuine co-operation. Whilst talking to him it was noticed that his attention was inclined to wander and it was quite a job for the Patrol to communicate with him. Has nil formal education. It is hard to say just how much influence this man has in the Village but he did not appear to be on top of his job.

Aheri, Ibagum and Ifigeri, Councillor Iniwei

Date of Birth 1935. A co-operative and easy to get on with Councillor. He is well-liked in his area and has leadership qualities. He is a patient type of person. Eagerly assisted the Patrol in hygiene and road survey duties. Has nil formal education.

Seraming Bahanag Waineri, Councillor ~~XXXXX~~ NINGIRAI

Date of birth, 1934. This Councillor is a good-natured type of person and was extremely helpful to the Patrol. He has influence in the Village, appears to have the ability to learn and absorb ideas suggested to him by the Patrol. An informative type of person. Has worked outside the area and does not have any formal education. Has potential.

Ivieg Aurump and Ifframing, COUNCILLOR GWOIKE

Approximate age 30 years. This Councillor appears to have a reasonable grasp on his position. The Ivieg village housing is by far the best in the Division. The people have been working on the Ivieg/Amanab road and seem to have done a decent job. This Councillor was eager to assist the Patrol and proved to be of great assistance during the Local Government talks. A good Councillor. Nil formal education.

Nai 2, Masineri, and Mouri. COUNCILLOR BENI

Date of Birth 1942. This Councillor is the Aman<sup>a</sup> Council President. He is also one of the best Councillors in the Area. Appears quite intelligent and is not afraid to speak up on issues that may not please the "Kian". Commands a good deal of respect in the area, and has influence. Is doing good work in encouraging his people to make something out of the gold in the area. A definite leader. Has nil formal education.

<sup>2</sup>  
Akraminag, Yumor<sup>2</sup> and Nambaineri, Councillor WAPRI (1933)

This Councillor is one of the more mature types. He proved to be very co-operative in helping the Patrol. Does not appear to have a great amount of influence in the area but seems to take his job seriously and is probably quite effective on his own. He is well-liked in the area. Does not have any formal education.

Wofneri Oweniak and Yumor 1, Councillor HEI

Date of birth 1940. A very keen and helpful Councillor. He assisted the Patrol in obtaining a small gold sample about an hours walk away from Wofneri, and volunteered to assist on the Road survey. He is eager to help and seems to understand what his job is about. Was very informative, and it is thought that he is an effective Councillor. Has no formal education.

Note. None of the Councillors in this Division are employed. They are all subsistence farmers except for the ones that are starting to pan gold. (see section M & N.) All councillors are able to speak Pidgin, but none are able to write so far as I could find out. None speak or write English.

Traditional Leaders

As mentioned previously the names of three village traditional leaders will be included for your information. Their influence is probably very limited and restricted to land matters. They may have been mentioned to the Patrol because the people knew the Patrol would ask and thought they had better think up one.

- |         |                            |
|---------|----------------------------|
| 1. SANU | Aurump Iviog and Iframinag |
| 2. Manu | Akraminag, Yumor.          |
| 3. Mied | Naineri.                   |

(28)

(b) see (a).

(c) see (a)

The pattern of Leadership is definitely showing a change in this division. Before there were not leaders in the sense that we know them and the people have been adjusting to the new type of leader i.e. the Councillor who has been introduced to them. Because the sphere of the Councillors influence does not in the majority of cases infringe on the traditional type of "Leadership" the people are gradually accenting the authority of the Councillor. For example the Councillors do not in most cases infringe on the older peoples decisions regarding traditional ceremonies and relationship customs and in most cases also they do not wish to do so. By the same token the old people do not interfere too much with the Councillors administrative and advisory duties as they do not understand it fully and tend to if anything ignore it, unless of course it directly conflicts with their interests. And in most cases it doesn't. The younger people (including the Councillors) are tending to be motivated by newer things such as money and development. Consequently they are starting to look to the younger travelled men for guidance in the "new" life rather than their traditional family leaders.

(F) LAND TENURE AND USE.

(a) The land is owned exclusively by the Patrician. The various men in the Patrician use parts of this land and they pass this right directly to their sons upon their death. Women do not have any land rights whatsoever. A girl will help her parents in gardening until she marries and then she assists her husband on his land.

The men within the Patrician can use the land to hunt on but there are agreements made within the clan as to who has first right to the kill and to who can share.

These people are very haphazard gardeners and quite often tend to starve themselves through pure laziness. They have gardens scattered far and wide and do not in most cases tend to them, apart from the original planting. They also rely on wild game for their food needs. They leave bird traps, and animal traps. They also eat certain kinds of ants and bugs.

The usual procedure for gardening here is this. A man will find himself a suitable piece of ground and chop away all the small growth. He will let this dry for a week or so and then he will burn it. He then plants his mami or taro etc and then leaves the garden until the plants have grown. Once he has used this food he will abandon the plot. (usually after a year or so. He will then move to a new plot and repeat the process. Young men as a rule will

(27)

only have the one garden going at one time. Men with families will be able to manage three or four due to the fact that they have help.

Streams and rivers are owned in the same way land is. The waterways in a clans area will belong to them too. This is important where gold is panned, as the river owners must be in on the picture.

There is one exception to the exclusively owned male land. If a man dies and he has no son to pass his land rights onto, his daughter may pass the fathers land rights on to her son. The daughter does not have land rights in the interim however. This is not a hard and fast rule, and requires the approval of the Clan land leaders.

(b) The people here have no knowledge of land tenure conversion. I did not discover any individuals who lease land from the Government.

(c) There is no cash cropping in the area. The soil is not very fertile in this area. The people do however sell a small amount of fruit and vegetables to the Station. The D. of A. S. & F. have trial plots of peanuts in the area, and ~~two~~ <sup>four</sup> rice gardens are being prepared for use. These are at WOFNERI, YUMOR 1, NAMBAINERI & AKRAMINAG. A DASF Assistant Rural Development Officer based at Amanab is looking after this.

The rice projects are going to be commenced on communally owned land.

#### (F) Literacy

Below is a list of the Villages in the area and the amount of people who can speak and/or who are literate in Pidgin. None of the people in this area so far as I could see can speak or write English.

<u>Village</u>	<u>Speak Pidgin</u>	<u>Literate Pidgin</u>
Naineri	15	some school children
Kwofinau	17	1
Kabaineri	16	nil
Petaineri	6	nil
Iafar 1 2 & 3.	20	nil
Wamaru	30	nil
Bipan	5	nil
Einokneri	3	nil
Muwaineri	4	nil
Aheri	30	2
Ifigeri	10	2
Ibagum	35	nil
Seraminag	31	1
Ivleg	42	3
Aurump	38	1

...cont.

	Speak Pidgin	Literate Pidgin
Iframag	40	4
Masineri	3	nil
Nai 2	15	nil
Mouri	5	nil
Oweniak	6	nil
Nambaineri	10	nil
Yumor 2	3	nil
Yumor 1	28	1
Wofineri	80(anprox)	2 men plus some 10 school-children.

Total(anprox.)      492      (anprox.37)

Of the total number of people who can speak pidgin 80% approximately are men. Only in the Villages closer to the Station do the women speak Pidgin.

One other factor regarding literacy which is worth mentioning is that at Naineri a Mission couple from the Summer School of Linguistics have learnt the Local language and have taught some of the school children and some of the adults to read and write their own language. They intend eventually to produce booklets in the local talk and eventually to teach most of the people to be literate in this language. They say it is an easier step for the people to take than going straight to Pidgin or English, particularly for the ~~younger~~ older ones. The patrol is not venturing an opinion in this regard.

(a) There are two primary schools operating in this Census Division. They are the C.M.M.L. school and the Amanab Primary "T" School. There are two European teachers at the Mission school and local Officers at the Admin. School. The number of children who are attending each/as below.

	C.M.M.L.		Primary "T" School	
	M.	F.	M.	F.
Prep	no children from this		41	1
Std. 1	Census Division are in		25	7
" 3	attendance at this School		9	nil
" 5			13	"
			88	8

(c) ~~There~~ There are no people in this Census Division who have an education to the extent of the Intermediate Examination. There probably will not be any for a few more years yet.

(d) There are no children at schools outside of the district.

(e) There are no people in the area who read newspaper bulletins. However there is at least one Radio in each village and these have some listeners. The Councillors and Committeemen take care of the radios and they are too generally the most ardent listeners. Interest is shown mainly in Radio Wewak. The radio is perhaps the most efficient form of contact that the people of this particular area have with the outside world. It is quite surprising sometimes to hear questions about things that they have heard over the radio. The ones that heard the broadcasts on the moon landing did not seem to think it was that unusual. After all they have seen aircraft flying around for years.

(The radios were supplied by the Local Council.)

(G) STANDARD OF LIVING

(a) (i) Housing

The housing in the Census Division continues to improve. The people too, are starting to take it on themselves to replace their houses when they become old and tatty. In a few villages I did not have to order any houses to be destroyed. In other villages it was only the odd house that did not pass quite satisfactorily. A total of 74 houses were ordered destroyed by the patrol. This is an average of between two and three ~~houses~~ houses per village. (31 villages) Some villages were of course worse than others, the worst being MOURI and the best IVIRG. The style of house is too improving, the housing becoming more substantial and bigger buildings being erected.

As per the ADC's Patrol Instruction (f) the patrol demonstrated an acceptable toilet and rubbish pit in every village. The patrol did not have sufficient time to see the actual completion of every village effort, but checks were made in some of the Villages on later days and in every case the product was satisfactory. All villages were instructed also that the aim in the future was for one toilet for each house. In the past they have been building double type communal toilets. A list of the number of toilets and rubbish pits per village will give the reader an idea on the hygiene picture here.

The toilets generally speaking are quite well constructed. The pits are deep (average between 10 to 16 feet.) They appear to be used by the people and are on the whole kept in a reasonably clean state. The rubbish pits are large and deep in most instances. Ones not up to standard were ordered to be filled in and replaced.

Village	No. Toilets	No Rubbish pits	(Population)
Wogineri	4	2	274 <sup>52</sup>
Naineri	10	2	274
Kwofinau	8	2	200
Kabaineri	4	2	85
Petaineri 1&2	13	4	231
Iafar 1	7	2	80
" 2	5	2	42
" 3	5	2	46
Wamaru	15	2	225
Biban	4	1	83
Binokneri	7	2	108
Muwaineri	8	2	110
Aheri	6	2	106
Ibagum	4	2	114
Ifigeri	4	2	44
Seraminag Bahanag	7	3	100
Waineri	4	2	84
Iframinag	8	2	98
Aurump	13	2	122
Ivieg	6	2	136
Masineri	4	2	66
Mouri	6	2	50
Nai 2	8	2	117
Oweniag	12	2	62
Nambaineri	6	2	84
Yumor 2	9	2	35
" 1	6	2	68
Wofneri	6	2	147
Akraminag	6	1	96
Totals	<del>195</del> 205	<del>14</del> 59	23065

This is an average of one toilet for approximately 15 people, and a rubbish pit for every 50.

(ii) Clothes and European Artifacts

There are not too many European artifacts to be found in this area. They are restricted to bush knives, shovels (very few) axes (big and small), large cooking pots (very few), pannikans, cigarette lighters, and old tins. There is also an odd spoon or plate. This varies and the closer villages to Amanab are naturally more endowed with these type of things than the outlying places such as Iafar which has virtually nothing.

The same is true with clothing. The people in the out-lying

places wear no clothing. The men wear the gourd and perhaps some arm decoration and the women a pulbul. The younger men and women usually have a lapian which they use when a Patrol visits the Village. The Councillors of course wear shorts and shirts pretty well all the time. The people closer to the station wear shorts shirts and laulaus pretty regularly. They all however save their "Sunday best" for the Census. I noticed when the Patrol doubled back to lafar 2 that all the men (young) that I had seen ~~in~~ the census with clothes, had gone back to the gourd. (23)

(b) Staple Diet

The main foods eaten regularly by these people is as follows: (in approximate order) sago, bananas, sweet potatoe, breadfruit, mani, yams, sugar cane, taro, tulip, abika, aba, pawpaw and pitnit. This diet is supplemented with fish, wild birds, wild pigs, lizards, bugs, and crocodiles. They catch the wild pigeons and cockys with the village shotgun mostly, though they still sit up in the trees hidden in a leafy enclosure and wait until a bird comes and kill it with their bow and arrow. Their method of catching fish is to poison a waterhole with an extract taken from a special shrub roots.

There is very little use of European type foodstuffs. The villages closer to the station do buy a bit of rice and tinned meat and fish. However this is the exception rather than the rule.

(c) There are no community centres in the Division. The Buyers Society sells liquor at a Club on Friday and Saturday evenings, however this is used more by the Administration employees at the station rather than the local people of this area. There is a Mission Store and the Buyers Society Store in the Division at Amanab.

(H) MISSIONS

The only Mission in the area is the Christian Mission in Many Lands (CMMML) which is situated at Amanab Station. Closer to the Station there are some 150 professed Christians. In the villages further out there are no professed Christians at all. The missionaries at the Amanab Mission travel around the area on an average of every six months. Generally speaking most of the people in the area are not influenced by the Mission. Some of the people when questioned on this topic, made a halfhearted attempt to profess that they thought the Mission was a good thing but they really have very little understanding about the Missions.



22

purpose.

The Mission also runs a school (mentioned in Section F.) and a Trade Store.

In the past the Mission has got the Locals to build small buildings for church services to be conducted but nothing has come of this and the buildings are just rotting away.

(I) NON INDIGENES

(a) There are no business enterprises conducted by Europeans in this Division.

(b) Not applicable.

(c) Not applicable.

(d) At the time of this Patrol there were an American couple living at Naineri doing work for the Summer School of Linguistics. They have since left I believe. They lived at Naineri with the Local people, and with their assistance studied the Language. They intend to return after giving lectures overseas for some time. They intend to start an Education program on their return which they hope will result in the People of the area being literate in their own tongue.

The wife (Mrs Graham) apparently has a good grasp on the language and according to the Naineri people speaks it well. Mr. Graham though speaking it, is apparently not as fluent. The Grahams had their three children living with them at Naineri and they too understood and spoke some of the local language. Their presence in the Village appeared to have no effect on the people's daily lives.

(J) COMMUNICATIONS

(a) The following are the roads in this Census Division.

(i) Amanab to Ap Creek (which is between Naineri and  
IX) Kamberatoro, see patrol map.)

(ii) ~~to~~ AMANAB to IVING.

(iii) AMANAB to WOPNERI

These roads are suitable for 4 wheel drive vehicles or tractors. They are hand made and are not suitable after heavy rain.

(1) AMANAB TO AP CK.

Previously this road went as far as NAINERI only. Since the submission of the last Area Study this road has been finished as far as the Ap. Creek. It is to be continued on as far as the Mission Airstrip at KAMBERATORO. I chain and compass surveyed the road from Amanab to Ap ck. and this will

transferred on to a 1 to 100,000 Border Series Map overlay and submitted to the ADC Amanab as soon as possible.

The people of the area are continuing work on this road. (71)

(ii) AMANAB TO IVIEG

This section has now been completed and is suitable for tractor travel. This road intends eventually to link Amanab with Green River. The people of the Oweniak-Nambaineri-Wofneri area have agreed to assist with the making of this road. The patrol also chain and compass surveyed this road.

(refer Patrol map)

(iii) AMANAB TO WOFNERI

This section of road is now complete and suitable for tractor travel. The Patrol chain and compass surveyed this section.

(iv)

PROPOSED ROADS

It is proposed to link AHERI with IAFAR 2. Approximately half of this road has now been completed by the people of the area. The entire section was chain and compass surveyed by the patrol. Refer to Patrol map. This survey will be used to plot the road on to a Border Series 1 to 100,000 overlay. It is proposed in the near future to link this road through the Walna Sowanda Census Division to Imonda Patrol Post to the north.

The sections that have yet to be completed on the Aheri/Iafar 2 road include negotiating some difficult steep and rocky hills. This will mean that the people of the area will need some assistance and it is probable that blasting will have to be employed. With the Border series overlay a detailed description of the proposed and current sections will be included. One of the more difficult parts is at the Awung River. The work already done is substantial and the people of the area have agreed to re-commence work on this section immediately. The patrol pointed out to the people and the Councillors of the Muwaineri-Iafar-Aheri area that the Council had allocated money for the road and that funds were expected <sup>from</sup> Rural Development Funds. The patrol met with the Councillors and Committeemen from Wambaru, Muwaineri, Aheri and Iafar, at Binokneri. The plan for the completion of this road was discussed at length and then the men accompanied the patrol on the Chain and Compass survey of the entire Iafar 2 Aheri section.

It is suggested that the people be given some assistance during this task, mainly for encouragement but also for technical assistance in the more difficult sections. Even weekly visits would assist this project substantially. (by Amanab Administration Officers)

This topic will have been by now discussed at the latest Council meeting and perhaps the ADC's covering memo to this report can supply some more up to date information. The patrol hopes that the People will achieve their aim and have this section completed at an early date.

(b) Sea ..not applicable.

(c) AIR.

At present there is only one airstrip in the Census Division. This airstrip is 1900 ft in length and is capable of taking up to Category C aircraft. There are four scheduled flights per week plus an average of two or three Charter flights per week. There is no other way of bringing in supplies to Amanab apart from walking them in. This airstrip is situated at Amanab station.

(K) TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS

At present there is nobody from this Census Division with any skills in this field.

(L) THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT

see section (C) and (D) and also POLITICAL Situation Report.

The attitude of the Local People in this Census Division towards the Administration is good. There is no noticeable dissatisfaction in this regard. As mentioned previously the people here are in a comparatively early stage of political development, and have as yet not developed to the stage where they can contribute to any significant degree to the Administration of their own area. The Council is progressing soundly and the Councillors are becoming more aware of their function in the Administration of the area. As yet the Council are limited in funds to the stage of Economic Development the area is in.

The people of this particular Census Division are still fragmented to a small degree. It is, however, <sup>more</sup> ~~mainly~~ due to geographical isolation and lack of communications, than it is to adverse feelings of feuds within the whole Division. The entire Division speaks the one language and it is considered that it should not be difficult to further unite the people of the Division. The days of minor fighting between the different clans ~~are~~ <sup>have</sup> probably disappeared, there was certainly no indication on the Patrol that any adverse feelings exist within the group.

Likewise there was no indication of resentment either towards the Administration or to other groups within the Division.

The people in the area generally speaking have little comprehension of the machinery of the Government. Political Education that has been given in the area is slowly paying dividends, and there is now present in the area a certain but very basic understanding of how the Administration runs.

This knowledge is limited to certain parts of the community however; namely the Councillors, certain menfolk, and the people quite close to Amanab station. Very few of the Councillors have been outside the District. None have seen the Legislative Council in Port Moresby.

Though the Political Education program giving by Patrolling Officers is slowly showing results it is felt that this could be somewhat accelerated by some more modern methods at our disposal. The people tend to view the Patrol Officers talks as boring and something that is good ~~over~~ <sup>over</sup>. Perhaps the Dept. of Information and Extension Services could be approached with the view of supplying some poster aids to talks. These would make the talks easier to explain to the Village people and would tend to make them more interesting.

(M) (THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA)

(a) Economic Trees

There are no economic trees in the area. Some of the villages have a few coconut trees which they use occasionally for food. Most though, have not any mature coconut trees, due to the fact that a lot of the villages have been resited. The villages that do have mature trees have only a few and it is not a means for economic gain.

(b) not applicable

(c) " "

(d) Market Gardening

The area provides fresh food for the Station and the Mission. These fresh foods include; bananas, sugarcane, pit-pit, taro, sago, leaf vegetables, pawpaws, and root vegetables. Lately there have also been pineapples, water melons, cucumbers, tomatoes and pumpkins.

The estimated financial return to the people of this division is per year as follows.

Administration purchases		\$ 100-00
Mission	2 "	150-00
Corrective Inst.	"	50-00
Police	"	40-00
Education	"	200-00
P.H.D.	"	100-00
		<hr/>
		\$ 640-00

(a)

21.

D.D.A. Interpreter	\$600-00
DA&F Farmer Trainees	100-00
C.M.M.L.	500-00
Labor for Station and Road, airstrip maintenance etc.	2600-00
Money from Patrols all Departments.	300-00
P.H.D. Hospital Orderlies	1600-00
GOLD	330-00
Workers returning from Plantations	300-00
	<hr/>
Previous page	\$6330-00
	640-00
	XXX
	<hr/>
Estimated Total Income for the Cens us Div. in the Past 12 months.	\$6970-00

There would be a great percentage of this money going to the Areas closer to the Station. Most of the market produce sold comes from the closer villages. Also the wages of the Hospital orderlies and Interpreter would not go into the Division fully.

Per person this sum of \$6970 works out to \$2-20 per year.

(f) There are no Co-operatives in the area. There is a BUYERS SOCIETY at Amanab Station, but I was not able to get any information on this as there was not time for me to stay on the Station before, during or after the Patrol.

(g) There are no outstanding entrepreneurs.

(h) By information gathered on the Village side it is estimated that there are approximately 60 bank accounts current in this Division. Most of them have between 20c and 10 dollars. It is estimated that the total bank deposits in the area would be \$200-00. I was unable to check the Depositors Register at Amanab Station due to lack of time.

(i) There has apparently not been any great difficulty in meeting the 50c tax rate in this area. If Gold opens up the Area and enables an increase of income it is recommended that consideration be given by the Council to increase the Tax rate. At present however 50c is high enough especially for the people in the more outlying parts of this Census Division.

(j) see (e)

The Patrol gathered information as to the number of pigs in each Village and also the number of Chickens This should assist in giving the reader an accurate overall picture of the area in this regard and also to give an idea at what stage the Area is at.

Village	No. Chickens	No. Pigs.
NATNEPI	1	10
KWOFINAU	2	2 nil
KABAINERI	nil	8
PETAINERI 1 & 2.	nil	2
IAPAR 1	nil	8
" 2	nil	10
" 3	nil	3
WAMARU	nil	24
BIPAN	nil	nil
EINOKNERI	nil	1
Muwaineri	nil	19
AHERI	nil	5
IBAGUM	nil	nil
IFIGERI	3	nil
S <sup>PR</sup> RAMINAG BAHANAG	2	12
WAINERI	2	1
IFRAMINAG	2	1
AURUMP	nil	1
IVIRG	nil	12
MASINERI	"	nil
MOURI	9	nil
NAT 2	9	nil
OWENIAK	nil	nil
Akraminag	nil	nil
NAMBAINERI	nil	1
YUMOR 2	3	nil
Yumor 1.	3	nil
WOFNERI	21	3.
Total		57
		121

(16)

(N) POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

(a) There is plenty of available land in this Census Division for additional cropping. Approximately one tenth of the land available at present is being used. Of course extensive clearing would have to be done. The big problem here is the limited market. The station could take more market gardening produce if it were available especially tomatoes, onions and perhaps pineapples. Back loading Government charters with fresh vegetables for Vanimo is also a possibility.

So at the present time there is a little room for expanding in this field. In addition to the advantage of earning money with market produce, this area could well do with additional food items in their diet. At present the Dept of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries are carrying out limited activity in the Division. There are at three of four villages trial gardens of peanuts. They are also encouraging Rice at WOFNERI, YUMOR, NAMBAINERI, and AKRAMINAG. There is an increasing number of such plants as tomatoes, water melons, onions and pineapples being planted. There are also fish ponds at EINOKNERI, IFIGERI, IVIRG, AURUMP, and WOFNERI. It is also suggested that Chillies be introduced into the area as a means of obtaining cash.

These people are as mentioned previously poor gardeners. This plus the fact that the soil is poor means that any project that is going to increase these people's income substantially must be well organised and well supervised. The people have expressed a want for help in this regard, and it is recommended that more money be put into this area through DASF to try and organise rice, chillies and Market gardening on a larger basis. It has been started in this area but due to lack of staff and money the projects are not being pushed hard enough.

(b) see (a)

(c) The Administration is the only employer in the Area. There is the strong possibility that with increased Road grants that the people of this Census Division will be able to increase their income. There is plenty of manpower in this area not being used and now that the younger men of the area are starting to obtain a desire to make an income it is imperative that we try to make funds available for such things as Roads to keep some kind of an income in the area going until such time as Agriculture and Gold are starting to become a real economic support. In the past due to the Building programs of the Border Development Scheme, the people of this area have had some kind of a source for income and now that this has fallen off they are feeling the pinch.

(15)

(d) see (a)

There is the ~~possibility~~ possibility that Chillies could be introduced into the area. The Officer in Charge at IMONDA has investigated this prospect for the Imonda Administrative Area, and it is felt that there is no reason why it should not apply to this Census Division. The OIC Imonda's findings are included in this report for your information:

- (i) Dried bird's eye chillies are selling at present approximately 20 cents per lb.
- (ii) The production per acre as quoted by the Rural Development Officer Varimo, is 3000 lbs.
- (iii) Calculating on these figures an acre could earn \$600 per annum. Allowing for in-efficiency we still have a good income for whoever becomes a Producer of this Commodity.
- ~~(iv)~~ Government charters could be used to back load the Chillies.

(v) the advantages of this plant are as follows;

1. They thrive.
2. they are pest free and are not affected by birds, pigs, etc.
3. they do not require a great deal of attention.
4. high value weight ratio.

(e) ~~From~~ GOLD.

There is the strong possibility that GOLD may become the top money-earner for this Census Division. Already gold has been proved at the following places in the Division.

1. PINUP River (MOURI & NAI 2)
2. VUP River (NAI 2)
3. APLI River (AKRAMINAG)
4. PINABU River (WOFNERI)

Prior to this Patrol Gold had been proved at the locations 1 and 2, samples were located by the Patrol at locations 3 and 4. The samples were handed to the A/ADC Amanab at the completion of the Patrol.

By my calculations \$330-00 has already been earned in the Division by the sale of alluvial gold. This sum is made up of the following.

1. Mr. MIHAN (MOURI)	\$260-33
2. Mr. BRNI (NAI 2)	70-00



The patrol visited all the rivers in the Area where gold has been discovered and these are listed on the previous page. The Patrol's report on this topic is divided into 2 main sections: 1, MOURI and NAI 2; and 2, AKRAMINAG. (14)

#### 1. MOURI & NAI 2.

(1) Mouri: This area has the best established gold mining arrangement. The leader of the gold winning crew here is MIHAN. There are a total of 16 men who know how to pan gold in this Village. They work together as a team, pool the gold they find and share the proceeds. So the \$260-33 that has so far been earned under the name of MIHAN has been shared amongst the 16 miners. The men say they work a five-day 8-hour week continually, but I doubt whether this is the case. They are, nevertheless, keen.

A full weeks work by the complete gang will produce a small injection bottle full of gold. It is estimated that the bottle holds 5 oz. After impurities are deducted this would mean that about \$150 would go back to this crew per week. (if they worked the full week and every week)

This crew are present working the PINUP river. The patrol spent a few hours with the Mouri people at this site and witnessed the panning. It was possible to pick up specks of gold with one's finger, from the cracks in the rock on the river-side. The method they are present using is to pick the rocks on the riverside away with a pick and then wash the gravel underneath. Using this method they are able to obtain a few specks of gold every pan.

The miners of this Village are at present teaching men from other Villages in the Census Division how to pan. They also taught three men from the KAMBERATORO area in the DERA Border Census Division. The three men (JOHN, HERMAN & WOMBIAU) stayed in the MOURI Area for 3 weeks and returned to their own area.

I suggested to the Mouri people that they continue helping people from the Area in this fashion and they agreed that it was a good thing.

I suggested too, that they nominate a couple of the crew to periodically explore the rivers in their area in the hope of finding more lucrative places. They agreed to this and it should result in more findings.

I discussed with the men thea/ADC Amanab's report (35-1-4) on the Gold in the Area; what it could mean to them, and that it was hoped that a Mining Assistant would be posted to Amanab and extra equipment had been asked for.

(13)

An interesting, if somewhat irrelevant, point here is that the people of this village have a strange custom with regard to gold. If a man's wife is pregnant he is not allowed to pan for gold because they believe that the unborn child inside the mother will cause the gold to "hide". They refuse to even try to find gold under these circumstances, further believing that it will bring bad luck to the others trying to find gold in their vicinity.

Below is a list of the men and teenagers in this Village who have the know-how to pan gold and also a list of those who don't.

## Mouri

\_\_\_\_\_ have the ability to pan

1. MIHAN MUNU
2. OMAR AKANAU
3. KOASEBE POIYE
4. POGAP MASAU (man)
5. MARI MASAU
6. TAGO AKANAU
7. KOIAU TIAWI
8. SITIAI MASAU
9. KORAI BOILE
10. SUWOI PIOP
11. LAUWI YIMOR
12. KOPI YAMAI
13. WOFINIU PINAU
14. IYASIU SAMARA
15. MAURU KOPI
16. YAMAI MAI

\_\_\_\_\_ don't know.

1. MASAU NUWOI elderly
2. AKANAU YAMOAI "
3. WAMENA SAMARA "
4. LAIPE GIVIO
5. IKRI PINAU mission agriculture

As can be seen from this list the majority of the men in this village are now on gold. They are keen and the present lack of pans does not hinder some of the men who fashion a pan out of a large leaf and obtain gold with this.

(ii) MAI 2.

There are three main places these villagers are working at present and they are on the PINUP and YUP rivers. The people here have at present only sold \$70.00 worth of gold. They have at present in their possession approximately 5 oz that they yet to sell. (sighted)

They have two groups of men working. One group on the YUP River and one on the PINUP River. On the following page are the names of the men in the two groups.

(12)

## Nai 2.

Men who have the ability  
to nan

men who don't

Group A PINUP River

1. WARIGI STINIAR
2. KUWRI "
3. UNAWEI "
4. PAP "
5. KWONYEI TIBU
6. SAUNI WOM
7. YIN YEIP
8. MARAPTAU UMAR
9. KWOKWIAU GIU
10. WAREI GAI-I
11. WIAN NABWOTAU
12. KABU UAWI ( NO.1 Man)

1. SABOPI WIANI (will be taught)
2. SAFI LEPU (handicapped)
3. YAPLAU ULAU (elderly)
4. MAGIAR KAWUL
5. ARAUWI MUSUWEI
6. IRIMEI UNAU (Elderly)
7. PONWAU IBILRI

## Group B YUP River.

13. MASIFWO WIANEI
14. WAPPI WIS
15. WON AHLIAN
16. YAPWAI YIPIAW
17. BENI "
18. FIO KAWUL ( NO.1 man)
19. WI MASUWEI
20. WAREI MARAUWI
21. WAKMEI UMAR
22. YIMI IRIMEI
23. MUWANRI "
24. WOK GIU
25. URLANO GIU
26. SAYAN SAMA
27. WAPIEN BORST
28. MABAIYANU AFI

The Patrol encouraged this group too, to explore all the possible rivers in the Area. They have agreed to making the Gold a full working week prospect and this should result in an increase of income here too. I could not calculate how much this group is likely to earn per man per ~~month~~<sup>week</sup> but would estimate that they could make about \$10 per man per week without too much effort. This is a conservative estimate.

This group have one request. They would like to procure a small magnet to separate the gold from the impurities. (At the very last stages ~~the~~ of panning the gold is mixed in with a black iron type dust and apparently a magnet is useful in separating the gold from this rubbish.)

These people here work on a share basis too. The people who help can get an appropriate share of the proceeds.

The patrol visited the sites that they are at present working and witnessed their methods which are the same as outlined in the MOURI section of this report.

The people also agreed to teach other villagers in the area how to pan if they so desired. By this practise the Patrol hopes that in the future other finds will be made in other areas and so gradually increase the whole areas income.

The Patrol also explained to the people that additional equipment had been asked for and also a Mining Assistant.

## (2) AKRAMINAG

The Patrol visited the APILI Ck about half an hours walk from the Village. Gold had previously been reported here and the Patrol aimed to obtain a sample as proof.

The patrol accompanied the miners in this Village to the creek site and managed to find a small sample through panning. The people have in their possession approximately 2 oz of gold which they are holding until they can fill the bottle which holds about 5 oz. There are 10 men in this Village who have the know-how on panning and the number will gradually increase as more are taught. They were originally shown how to pan by MIHAN of MOURI.

They have only the one site at present and the one gang. A man named BWAT AMBI is the leader of the gang and he also holds the Gold they have. On receiving payment for their gold they will divide it amongst the men who helped obtain it. They are at present awaiting new pans, shovels and picks. They have suggested that they may let the women help pan too and the Patrol supported this idea as being a good one.

The people held discussions with the Patrol and general encouragement was given by the Patrol. The patrol also suggested that they try and locate other spots.

A list of the men working Gold here is submitted.

AKRAMINAG

Men mining gold in the Village.

1. BWAT AMBI
2. NOIO WEIGA
3. TRTEI SIGRE
4. PUA YAUWIN
5. AMBI MAGI
6. NASWA WAIKU
7. BAI YO
8. WANO SEKE
9. BWOIKAU MONO
10. SEGEI LAKUMAI

There is a total of 16 men who are not yet capable of obtaining gold, they will be taught.

WOFNERI.

The patrol visited the PINABU River which is about an hours walk from Wofneri and half an hours walk from Amanab station. Two of the men from Wofneri (inc the Councillor) accompanied the patrol with the aim of confirming a report that gold had been found. The party spent an hour panning at this particular section of the river and managed to obtain one speck of gold only. This was given to the a/ADC Amanab. The fact that nobody on this party knew how to pan properly was probably the reason that a better sample was not found. However there is gold here and this will mean that the people from the WOFNERI area will in the future be able to derive some kind of income from this source. At the present it is difficult to estimate how much. None of the people in this Village understand how to pan properly as yet.

The people of Wofneri are interested in this however and it will probably not be too long before they can be taught by the Villages that do know how.

GOLD Summary

As can be seen from the preceding information, gold in this Census Division does look promising. As more and more Villages realize how to pan and find the better spots where gold is located the income of this Census Division should slowly rise. It should be given every assistance as the only alternative is economic cross which I do not think has nearly as bright a future. The posting of a fulltime Mining Assistant to AMANAB would be a real boost not only to this particular Census Division but to the entire Sub District.

(10)

(O) ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT

(SEE Sections D and L and also POLITICAL Situation Report)

This has already been explained in detail in the above-mentioned sections of this Patrol Report.

To summarise it could be said that the General Attitude is one of ignorance but that an increasing awareness in this regard is being noticed. There is no ill-feeling towards the Local Council. The Councillors are becoming more and more aware of what their function is but there is still a long way to go. There is as yet no enthusiasm for the Local Government in the area and the people are as yet not contributing in any real way to their own Council.

(P) ATTITUDE TOWARDS CENTRAL GOVERNMENT

(See Sections D and L and POLITICAL Situation Report.)

THE people of this Census Division have very little understanding about the Central Government. The ones who do have an idea have a very basic one. They know that the Administration is here to help them and appear grateful to it. Their attitude towards the Administration as a whole is one of the Master/Servant. They regard the Government and its employees as their bosses rather than their advisors or helpers. This attitude is perfectly normal considering their stage in Political sophistication. It must be stressed though that they do not appear to have any resentment at all towards the Government as a whole.

Typical remarks made by people on this Patrol may be of value in this report to try and give a picture of their attitude in this respect.

"Govmin emi strongpela samting long bossim mipela, bipox long tumbuna man ino strong, kisim kai-kai tasol. Nau/strong."

(The Government is now in charge of us, before we were weak and only grew food. Now we are something.)

"Govmin bikpela boss bilong mi, sampela man oli no klia tumas"

(The Government is my big boss, some of the others are not very clear about it.)



A.R. WELSH

(A.P.O.)

## APPENDIX 1.

(9)

WALKING TIMES	AMANAB LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION	
	hrs	min
AMANAB TO IFIGERI		10
AMANAB TO IBAGUM		35
IBAGUM TO AHERI		30
AHERI TO WAINERI	1	10
WAINERI TO IFRAMINAG	1	30
BAHANAG TO IFRAMINAG		5
Waineri to NAINERI	1	00
NAINERI TO KWOFINAU	1	05
KWOPINAU TO KABAINERI	1	30
KABAINERI TO PETAINERI 1		45
PETAINERI 1 to PETAINERI 2	1	00
PETAINERI 2 to IAFAR 1	2	15
IAFAR 1 to IAFAR 2		30
IAFAR 1 to IAFAR 3		30
IAFAR 2 to Wamaru	2	10
WAMARU TO BIPAN	2	30
BIPAN TO WOGINERI	1	00
WOGINERI TO EINOKNERI	1	00
EINOKNERI to MUWATNERI		50
MUWATNERI TO AHRRI	1	20
AHERI TO SERAMINAG	2	30
SERAMINAG TO IFRAMINAG	1	10
WAINERI TO IFRAMINAG	1	30
IFRAMINAG TO AURUMP	1	00
AURUMP TO IVIEG		40
IVIEG TO AMANAB	1	00
IVIEG TO MASINERI	1	30
MASINERI TO NAI 2	1	35
NAI 2 TO MOURI	1	15
MOURI TO OWENIAK	2	05
OWENIAK TO NAMBATNERI	2	00
NAMBAINERI TO YUMOR 2	1	05
YUMOR 2 TO AKRAMINAG	1	00
AKRAMINAG TO YUMOR 1	3	00
YUMOR 1 to WOFNERI	1	00
WONERI TO AMANAB		15

These times are ordinary times, not fast or record times.  
Carriers times will be more.

## APPENDIX 2

8

VISIBLE AND DEFINITE PREGNANCIES

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>FATHERS NAME</u>	<u>PAGE</u>	<u>LINE NO.</u>
LAFAR 2	Amo	Levi	4	10
IFRAMINAG	Sap	Werepari	2	20
KABAINERI	Kwaperai	Warei	4	8
"	Sauni	Waiké	7	16
PETAINERI 1	Uhump	Nank	10	23
"	Fano	Ramba	12	20
WAMARU	Wusup	Ip	7	13

.....



(B) (7)

Patrol Post, INGHDA,  
WEST SERIK DISTRICT.

11-11- 69

MABANG (through Vanimo)

1973

SERI

Const.

11-11-69 29 days 3rd to 31st  
October 69

Amanab  
Local good

intelligent  
reliable

A.R. WELSH.  
A.P.O.

*Handwritten signature*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA  
 ROYAL PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY

R.S. Form 1

6

THE REGIONAL SUPERINTENDENT,  
 SUB-HEADQUARTERS,

Patrol Post, IMONDA,  
WEST SEPIK DISTRICT  
 11-11-19...69

MADANG (through Vanimo.)

SUBJECT: No. 1791 Name SONOBI Const.

I CERTIFY that the entry made hereunder is a true facsimile of an original entry made by me in the Record of Service of the above-mentioned under the authority conferred on me as an Officer of the Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary and that the content thereof is true and correct.

1.							
2.							
3.							
4.							
5.							
6.							
7.							
8.							
9.	12 days	3rd 15th to 15th Oct.	Amanab Local	good	hardworking obedient	A. B. WELSH	A.P.O.
10.							
11.							
12.							
Issues							

On lines hereunder insert any comments thought necessary re entries made or other personal data (e.g., increase in member's dependants).

Govt. Print.—1956/5.05.—10,000.

[ ] [ ]

*[Signature]*  
 Officer of R.P. and N.G. Constabulary

APPENDIX 5

(5)

NEO NATAL MORTALITY RATE

Name of Woman	Live Birth	Still Birth	Died within one month
Pai/Kimai of Aheri	1		
Pinip/Fuwan "	1		1
Erimau/Napai "	1		
Iwana/Wurau of Akraminag	1		
Aimau/Garipau "	1	1	
Apini/Jalku "			
Yambai/Pania of Anrup	1		1
Awiam/Leko of Binokneri	1		
Souwia/Wauwai of Iafar	2	1	
Mapuai/Aripiau of Ibagum	1		
Samai/ Tapa of Ifigeri	1		1
Sap/Weripari of Iframinagi	1		1
Ambus/Malawi "	1	1	
Angpanawi/Bwapa "			
Bambis/Pewe-----			
Sinau/wasamio "	1		
Ou/wasamio "	1		
Nama-papa/Winambra of Ivieg		1	
Wamere/Pin of Sabaineri	1		
Kwaperi/Warji "	1		
Warei/Igg/Iripa of Kwofinau	1		
Yanoai/He'eg "	1		
Aweyai/Wigala of Masineri			
Samai/Pwai of Muwaineri	1		1
Umiei/Sefe "	1	1	
Wau/Wamia "	1		
Masowo/Nawio "	1		
Pafi/Powan of Nai	2	1	
Yarnumo/Lan "	1		
Mahi/Atia "	1		
womei/Urapi "	1		
Fiam/Sinar "	1		
Yahobwei/Buwamu of Waineri	1		
Mapipi/Maupai of Mambaineri	1		
Saniau/Sapen of Petaineri	2	1	
Unai/Bua of Seraming	1		1
Nawe/dore of Waineri	1		
Burtca/Sanuai of Wasaru	1		1
Ambag/Ambus "	1	1	
Yal/Sanuai "	1		
Hini/waha "	1		
Tetap/Yap "	1		1
Ma'ap/Sawai "	1		
	36	5	8

(4)

Name of woman	Live Birth	Still Birth	Died within one month
Brought forward	36	5	8
Bow/Abrigo of Wofneri	1		
Wuyasi/Sumowi	1		
Iagapai/Karu	1		
Ienk/Maniu	1		
Namu/Sasai	1		
Kunai/Kwabi	1		
	42	5	8

Neo Natal Mortality Rate =  $\frac{8}{42}$   
= 19.05 per 100 live births ✓



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference... 67-1-6

If calling ask for

Mr.

Department of The Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB.  
West Sepik District.

1st October, 1969.

Mr. A. R. Welsh,  
Assistant Patrol Officer,  
Patrol Post Imonda,  
IMONDA.  
West Sepik District.

INSTRUCTIONS : PATROL : AMANAB 5-1969/70

As already discussed with both your Officer In Charge and yourself, please prepare to depart for Amanab on Friday, 3rd October, 1969 from where you will depart for a patrol of the Amanab Local Census Division of this Administrative area.

The patrol should be in the field for approximately four weeks. Constables SERI and SONGBAI of R.P.N.G.F.C. and Interpreter BABINO-URIAF have been instructed to accompany you and the Department of Public Health has instructed MR. MAUS TOBI, Hospital Orderly to do the same. Unfortunately the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries have no staff available for the complete patrol, however, the Assistant Rural Development Officer is arranging a Field Assistant to meet you in the NAMBAINERI area.

Whilst in the field, please carryout the following:-

- (a) Carry out the annual Census Revision.
- (b) Collect all information required to enable an informative situation report and comprehensive area study to be prepared.
- (c) Continue the Political Education Programme.
- (d) Explain to all villagers the aims and functions of the Local Government System and the role of the Councillor in that system.
- (e) Carry with you a copy of the Amanab Local Government Council's First Revised Estimates for 1969/70 and thoroughly explain the basic principles involved and each vote.
- (f) Check village hygiene and sanitation. Demonstrate to each main village group an acceptable toilet and rubbish pit. Issue the necessary instructions to have such work continued and enter all such instructions given in the village book. Check that instructions given by previous Officers have been followed. If these instructions have been ignored, forward the people concerned to Amanab for prosecution.
- (g) Examine all complaints brought to the patrol and forward, to Amanab, all cases that require hearing by a Court.
- (h) Familiarise yourself with the Border Series Map. On a transparent overlay, mark in any additional information and amendments you consider necessary.
- (i) Chain and compass survey the Amanab - Naineri section of the Kambaroto road, the Amanab - Iviog and Amanab - Wofneri roads.

- (j) Explain to all, their obligations under the Council Road Maintenance Rule and give advice and encouragement to those maintaining the roads in the area.
- (k) Examine the site for the proposed AKERI-IAFAR NO.2 road and encourage the people of the area to commence the work as soon as possible. You may point out to them that the Council has allocated money for the road and that funds are anticipated through the Rural Development Funds. Impress upon the people that the Council and the Administration will only help those who help themselves and that an honest, concerted effort is needed to have the work done in the shortest possible time.
- (l) Examine the gold mining being carried out at NAI NO.2 and HOURI. Assist and encourage the miners to putting more time and effort into their labours as the economic potential of the area hinges on the availability of this most elusive mineral.
- (m) Discuss with the villagers of WOFNERI and AKRAMINAG the report that gold has been located in those areas. If you know anything of panning, attempt to locate samples for onforwarding to the Department of Lands, Surveys and Mines.
- (n) Carry out any further Administrative work you consider necessary and report on such work done.


Before your departure, read the reports on the Amanab Local Census Division compiled by previous patrolling Officers and thoroughly familiarise yourself with the Director's 67-1-1 of 21st June, 1968 and the District Commissioner's 14-1-3 of 22nd November, 1968 and submit, by the 14th day after the patrol's return to the station, a detailed exacting report based on those circulars and the above instructions.

Supply this office with a plan of the patrol's intended movements ensuring that all settlements/villages are visited and the patrol remains at all rest houses at least one night.

Do not hurry the patrol.

Talk to the village people and try to stimulate discussions with them in the evenings. These hours well spent are invaluable in educating these people and obtaining information about the area and the way the people are thinking.

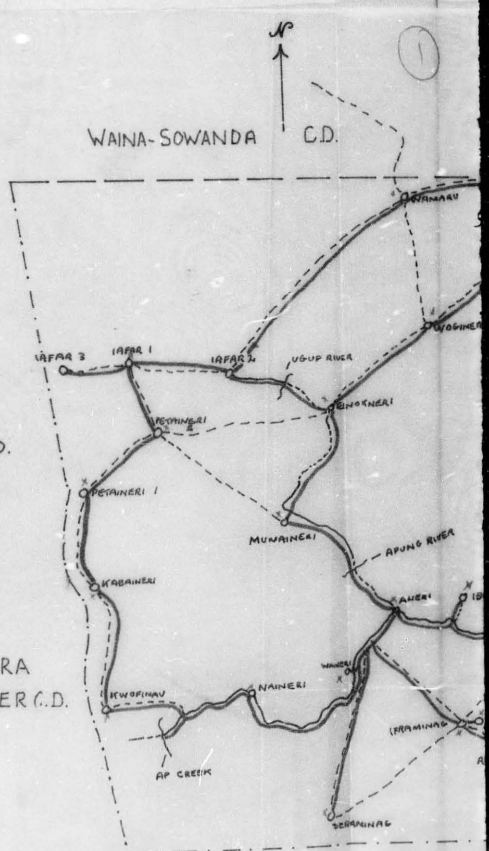
I wish you a pleasant and successful patrol.

  
F. C. ANGLIN  
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District Headquarters,  
VANIMO.

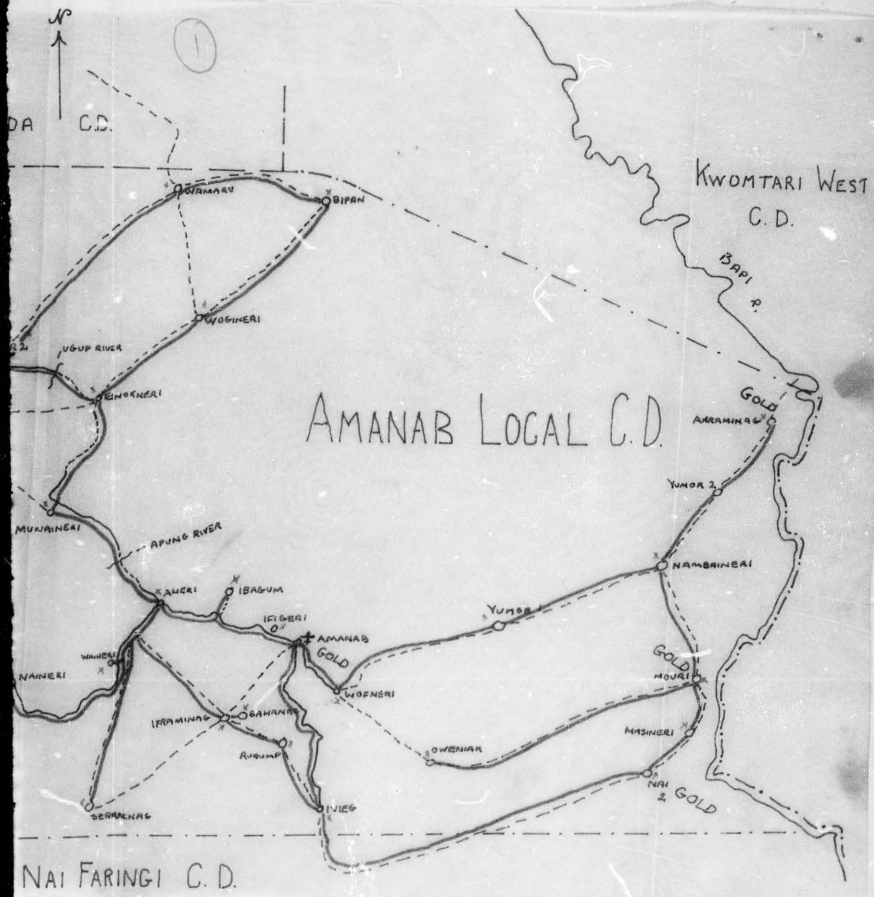
- SUB DISTRICT BORDER
- CENSUS DIVISION BORDER
- ~~~~~ TRACTOR RD.—PATROL SURVEYED.
- WALKING TRACKS
- ~~~~~ RIVER.
- SUB DISTRICT H.Q.
- VILLAGE
- ~~~~~ PATROL'S ROUTE
- GOLD AREAS GOLD(PROVED)
- SCALE 1 : 100,000

DERA  
BORDER C.D.



A.R. WELSH 14-11-69.

NAI FARINGI C. D.







TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of West Sepik Report No. Asac - 1369/70

Patrol Conducted by F. B. Donovan F.O.

Area Patrolled F s No 2 Village - Bembu Census Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans No

Natives No

Duration—From 4 / 11 / 19 69 to 5 / 11 / 19 69

Number of Days Two

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 9 / 19 69

Medical Current

Map Reference Aitape Fourmil

Objects of Patrol Land Purchase.

Director of District Administration,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

24/11/1969

J. E. Wahlford  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

pula

MIGRAT

7

GFB/BT

67-16-26

Division of District Administration,

KONKODOBU, PAPUA.

14th January, 1970.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District,  
WANINGO.

PATROL NO. AMANAB 6/69-70

Your reference 67-5-3 of 24th December, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. F. B. Donovan, Patrol Officer, to part BEMBI Census Division.

I am pleased that action is being taken to check this rumour of a possible cargo cult.

(T.W. ELLIS)  
Secretary,

Department of the Administrator.

c.c. Mr. F. B. Donovan,  
Sub-District Office,  
AMANAB, West Sepik District.

Whilst political education is a continuing process it is becoming a more specialised task, and you are still expected to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

6

67. 16. 26.

Telephone.....  
Telegrams.....  
Our Reference. 67-3-3  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....



Department of District Administration.

District Office,  
VANIMO,  
West Sepik District.  
24th December, 1969.

The Secretary,  
Department of the Administrator,  
KORORODU.

Amanab Patrol No.6 of 1969/70.

Forwarded herewith are the following documents arising out of the above Patrol conducted by Mr. F.B. Donovan, Patrol Officer.

- (1) Patrol Report in duplicate;
- (2) Copy of Patrol Instructions 67-1-2 of 3rd November 1969 from the ADC Amanab.
- (3) Copy of covering comments 67-1-15 of 6th November 1969 from the ADC Amanab.
- (4) Copy of memorandum 67-3-3 of 24th December to the ADC Amanab.

The rumour of the cargo cult will be fully investigated and you will be advised accordingly.

J. E. Wareford  
.....  
(J. E. WAREFORD)  
District Commissioner

67-1-15

Department of the Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB.  
West Sepik District.

6th November, 1969.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District Headquarters,  
VANIMO.

PATROL : AMANAB NO.6-1969/70

Attached please find three copies of the above patrol report and the claim for camping allowance for Mr. F. B. Donovan.

Patrol reports Amanab No.4 and Amanab No.5 are full situation reports and area studies. They are under preparation.


As stated in the attached report, the object of the patrol was to purchase an area of land known as "SOWANA". This matter has been covered under separate correspondence.

The comments regarding the influenza outbreak are interesting. A similar situation at present exists in the adjacent east and west KWOMTARI Census Divisions. Medical teams are in the areas keeping a watch on the situation.

I am surprised the owners went ahead with the land sale, in view of their apparent attitude to the Mission. Unfortunately nothing can be done regarding the exorbitant prices charged at the trade store and I find it hard to believe a body such as the Mission concerned would place themselves in an awkward position by promising great benefits for the labour utilized in the airstrip construction. No doubt the Mission would deny making any promises.

The Cargo Cult has been mentioned in patrol reports Amanab No.12-1968/69 and Imonda No.2-1969/70 (the latter awaiting comment at this office). It is suggested that the Assistant District Commissioner, Vanimo be requested to make discreet enquiries in the general LEITRE area. The next Bembi patrol is planned for January/February; but if investigations from Vanimo reveal "anything", efforts will be made to get a patrol into the area immediately.

A further matter has been raised by Mr. Donovan. I will discuss this with you on my next visit to Vanimo.

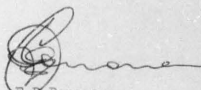
  
F. C. ANGLIN  
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. Mr. F. B. Donovan,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB.  
West Sepik District.

AMANAB PATROL No 6 - 1969/70.

(4)

Patrol	Amanab No 6 - 1969/70.
Sub District	Amanab.
District	West Sepik.
Patrol Conducted by	F.B. Donovan, Patrol Officer.
Personnel Accompanying	Nil.
Area Patrolled	Fas No 2 Village - Bembu Const. Div'n.
Council/Non Council Area	Non Council.
Duration of Patrol	Two days, Departed 4/11/69 Returned 5/11/69.
Date/Duration of Last Patrol	September 1969.
Objects of Patrol	Land Purchase.
Map Reference	Aitape Fourmil.
Population	123.

  
F.B. Donovan,  
Patrol Officer.

la  
PATROL No 6 - 1969/70. (3)

Patrol Diary.

Tuesday November 4th, 1969.

Village. Advised of land purchase  
Discussions.  
Slept Sowana.

Departed Amanab at 1100 per  
Catholic Mission Cessna for Sowana  
Airstrip, adjacent to Fas No 2

Wednesday November 5th, 1969.

Cessna in afternoon, arriving Amanab 1600.

Land purchase effected in morning.  
General discussions.  
Departed Sowana per Catholic Mission

Situation Report.

Introduction.

The area of land known as 'Sowana', previously surveyed was purchased as instructed. Of the two Agents previously nominated, one only was present. Of the eight owners previously listed, two have since died, so that six only remain. Of this six, one was absent. I prepared a Certificate of Custom in Relation to Land Tenure. The purchase was effected, witnessed and the previous land owners seemed happy.

Influenza.

An Administration Aid Post is maintained at the airstrip, medical supplies are brought from Imonda and an orderly is permanently stationed here. I enquired as to the nature of his patients' complaints and he assured me that there were no serious complaints, just the usual sores, infections and normal sicknesses. He assured me that there had been no sudden increase in the number of patients requiring attention, similarly there seems to be no evidence of an influenza epidemic in the area as yet. He does and has treated patients with influenza, but he reports no sudden increase in these treatments. A hospital orderly from Imonda was currently visiting the Bembi area. A high rate of absenteeism, and regular inter village traffic will probably guarantee the arrival of the 'flu' to the Bembi area. How serious and when it arrives are matters for conjecture. As of my visit, it apparently had not reached the area.

Missions.

Apparently the people of the Bembi area were given the undertaking of constructing the airstrip and an assurance of European personnel being permanently stationed on completion. The people received token payment only for their work, and no Mission station has been established. Father Clement from Utai makes irregular visits to Sowana, rarely staying more than a day or so. A catechist is posted to Sowana, he conducts a small unregistered school and bible classes. He also operates, on behalf of Father Clement a small trade store, with limited lines, the prices of which are prohibitive. As an example, tinned fish, normally 20c, costs 40c, Gold Leaf 45c. The benefits promised by the Mission for the people constructing the airstrip have not materialised. They are naturally upset, and quite irate. I am glad I am not a Missionary!

Cargo Cult I.

The exorbitant prices charged by the Mission in their small store have more than simply irked the local people. It has motivated private enterprise and we now have 'societies' in three villages, Fas No 2, Fugari and Nebike. These have either been formed or are to be. My source of information was not readily forthcoming and details are brief, further the arrival of the aircraft to collect us, cut short our conversation. I suggest a follow up Patrol in the near future. I was approached regarding the issue of a Trade Store Licence. I told the man concerned to visit Imonda and there obtain a licence, which would cost \$ 6.00, pro rata. It seems that the goods for these stores come from Leitire in the Vanimo East Coast Census Division, and are obtained from the Catholic Mission there. Goods are then carried inland - four days walk. The Nebike 'society' has levied a membership of, allegedly \$ 20.00 per head. This could well involve people in the Vanimo Sub District as well. The Bembi people are relatively sophisticated and have had long contact with the Administration at both Aitape and latterly Vanimo. They have travelled considerably. I suggest a follow up Patrol. My information is brief, as explained above. It is quite possible that it is a genuine commercial venture, however I suspect something amiss.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

①

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference 67-1-2

If calling ask for

Mr.

Department of the Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB,  
West Sepik District.

3rd November, 1969.

Mr. F. B. Donovan,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB,  
West Sepik District.

INSTRUCTIONS PATROL AMANAB NO. 6-1969/70

As discussed, please prepare to depart Amanab on 4th November, 1969 for FAS in the Bembé Census Division. An aircraft has been arranged to pick you up at approximately 9 a.m. A further flight has been arranged to return you at approximately 5 p.m. on the following day.

Whilst at FAS, please negotiate the purchase of that area of land required by the Catholic Mission and known as "SOWANA". The relevant purchase documents, T.F.3 etc. will be found on file 35-3-16.

Examine the Secretary's 67-1-1 of 21st June, 1968 and upon your return submit a brief report on the patrol.

I wish you a pleasant trip.

F. C. ASPLIN  
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District Headquarters,  
YANINGO.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of..... West Sepik ..... Report No. Amanab No 7 - 1969/70 .....

Patrol Conducted by..... F.B. Donovan, P.O., .....

Area Patrolled..... East and West Kwomtari Census Divisions. ....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... No .....

Natives..... L. Rovin, Male Nurse, Two members R.F.N.G.C. ....

Duration—From..... 18 11 69 ..... to..... 12 12 1969 .....

Number of Days..... Twenty Five .....

Did Medical Assistant accompany?..... Yes .....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... / 3 / 10 69 .....

Medical ..... / 10 / 19 69 .....

Map Reference..... Aitape Fourmil .....

Objects of Patrol..... Census Revision, and as attached. ....

Director of District Administration,  
PORT MORESBY.

*Mrs. S. J. D. ...*

Forwarded, please.

9/3/1970

*J. E. Wakeford*  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... \$.....

.....  
.....  
.....

67-16-98

HRD/TT.

Division of District Administration,

KEMBOBU,

Perak.

15th April, 1970.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District,  
YAPU.

AMARAI PATROL NO. 7-69/70.

Your reference 67/33 of 9th March, 1970.

I acknowledge, with thanks, receipt of Area Study/  
Situation Report by Mr. J.B. Donovan, Patrol Officer, of  
the West West New Guinea Census Division.

Delays in submitting reports should be avoided, and  
the Area West District Commissioner should ensure in fu-  
ture that he comments and endorses reports promptly.

Should the Assistant District Commissioner, Amanah,  
wish to pass a recommendation for the supply of radios, I  
will be pleased to forward this to Mr. J. Laigh, Depart-  
ment of Information & Extension Services. However, keep  
in mind that radios are not supplied to villages that can  
afford to buy their own, and there must be recognized value  
to the administration in supplying sets to certain villages,  
i.e. how many people will be able to listen to the set, who  
would look after the set. The Department of Information &  
Extension Services prefer to see Women's Clubs or a Village  
Committee of three caring for sets and providing one person  
responsible. Let me have your early submission.

What positive action is being taken to advise the De-  
partments of Public Health of concerns for their Malaria  
Control Programs?

Census statistics will be further commented on under  
separate memoranda.

*F. J. Ellis*  
Secretary,  
Department of District Administration.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-16-58  
43

Telephone

Telegrams

Our Reference 67/3/3.

If calling ask for JWK/LMW :

Mr.



Department of District Administration

Department of the Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
District Headquarters,  
West Sepik District,  
VANIMO.

9th. March, 1970.

The Secretary,  
Department of the Administrator,  
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

AMANAB PATROL NO. 7/1969-70.

Attached please find the following Documents arising out of the above Patrol undertaken to the KWOMTARI East and KWOMTARI West Census Divisions by Mr. F. B. DONOVAN, Patrol Officer.

- ( i ). Patrol Instructions 67/1/2 of 17th. November, 1969, by the Assistant District Commissioner, AMANAB.
- ( ii ). Patrol Report in Duplicate.
- ( iii ). Covering comments, 67/1/7 of 13th. February, 1970, by Assistant District Commissioner, AMANAB.
- ( iv ). Copy of my comments, 67/3/2 of 9th. March, 1970, to Assistant District Commissioner, AMANAB.

For your information, please.

J E Wakeford  
(J. E. WAKEFORD)

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Att.

(2)

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

67/3/2.  
JWK/LHW :

Department of the Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
District Headquarters,  
West Sepik District,  
VANIMO.

9th. March, 1970.

~~The Assistant District Commissioner,~~  
~~Sub-District Office,~~  
AMNAB.

AMANAB PATROL NO. 7/1969-70.

Receipt is acknowledged with thanks of the Report arising out of the above Patrol, together with your covering comments, 67/1/7 of 13th. February, 1970.

2. Some comments follow :-

( i ). I thoroughly agree with your comments on the brevity of both the Situation Report and Area Study. Both are noteworthy for one fact - paucity of information. In addition, much of the information given in the Area Study should have been given more correctly in the Situation Report.

( ii ). Continue with Political Education particularly at Local Government level as a primary objective of all Patrols to the Census Division.

( iii ). The position of the Airfield and possible change of Mission should be watched carefully. We do not want a Mission brawl on our hands, if such can be avoided.

( iv ). Please make a separate and full submission stating facts and reasons for the recommended amalgamation of the two Census Divisions.

( v ). In future Area Studies should be confined to a single Census Division. The same should apply to Situation Reports otherwise two separate Studies or Situation Reports must be submitted if two Census Divisions are visited by the one Patrol. It is too difficult to sift the comments and relate them to the particular Census Division concerned.

( vi ). I note your comments are dated 13th. February, 1970, two Months after termination of the Patrol, and probably six weeks after submission of the Report - why gauge reactions to the Patrol - what grounds were there for this ? Had you received any adverse comments ? Please advise. In future do not delay your comments on Patrol Reports.

3. For your information and necessary action, please.

*J. E. Wakeford*  
(J. E. WAKEFORD), *per*  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

c.c.  
The Secretary,  
Department of the Administrator,  
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

67-1-7

41

Sub District Office,  
AMANAB.  
West Sepik District.  
13th February, 1970.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District Headquarters,  
VANIMO.

PATROL REPORT : AMANAB NO.7-1969/70

Enclosed, please find the following:-

- (i) Patrol Report Amanab No.7-1969/70, (three copies).
- (ii) Claim for Camping Allowance, Mr. F. B. Donovan.
- (iii) Additional copy, Village Population Register.

The Report was received at this office within the specified time. Portion of the delay in forwarding was because of my wishing to gauge the reactions to the patrol.

I have deviated from my usual method of processing such material, as, in view of Mr. Donovan's recent resignation, comments addressed to him would serve no good purpose.

The patrol and report has been discussed, at length, with the Officer and elementary defects pointed out.

The following comments are pertinent:-

SITUATION REPORT

The Situation Report leaves much to be desired; I cannot believe that the less than four pages of double spaced typing is an informative summary of the general situation met by the patrol in twenty five days of work. Very few Officers can accurately report in such brevity.

It has been noted that a great deal of the information given on the Area Study, could better be included in the Situation Report, and that the Area Study should contain fact, not ideas.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT

The EAST and WEST KWOMTARI Census Divisions have the highest per capita income of the Amanab Administrative area. The people have something to offer the Amanab Local Government Council, however, at this stage of its development and the lack of communications throughout the area to the East of Amanab, the Council has little to offer in return.

40

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

done.

A great deal of work is required in this field. It will be

POLITICAL EDUCATION

Although the supply of radios will not solve the problem, it may assist. I am unaware that the Administration still makes such equipment available. If this is not the case, can you advise of the correct procedure for procuring same?

Radios could be of tremendous value used as a supplementary aid to contact and education by Administration Officers.

ECONOMIC

It is agreed that the area has little economic potential. Unfortunately paddy rice would require a great deal of supervision by trained D.A.S.F. representatives and would not be consumed locally.

The greatest source of income will be the supply of labour. I can see no serious problems developing if fifty percent (50%) of the work force is employed, outside the area. At present less than 25% of that group is employed.

I believe the crocodile is in abundance throughout the area. This potential is not being tapped as fully as it might. Future patrols will push this resource.

SOCIAL

The EAST KWOMTARI has a natural increase rate of .94 per 100 since the last census, and the WEST KWOMATARI 2.14. These figures, when extended to cover a twelve month period read 1.25 and 2.57 respectively.

No children from the area attend school at the Administration school at Amanab and, unfortunately, no new students are being enrolled this year.

MALARIA CONTROL

I can well imagine that the Malaria Control Programme hinges on the availability of funds, and it is felt that one area covered effectively is far better than a larger area only partly covered.

29

AREA STUDY.

Due to the make up of the complete report, the above comments cover much repeated in the Situation Report.

MISSIONS

There is a great difference in the services offered by the two Mission Groups. Although both are not pure with regards promises, it appears that the C.M.M.L. may have requested, or, at least, not discouraged, more facilities than that it was prepared to use. The result has been the offer, by people of the GURIAPO area, to the Catholic Mission, of an area of land including the airstrip, in return for a school. It is believed the Mission is interested. The development should be interesting!

ECONOMY OF THE AREA

Recent random checks made at Amanab, reveal an average of \$40.00 cash returned to the village with the returning labourer.

Such a figure boosts the average per capita income to \$5.30 per annum.....the highest of the Amanab Administrative area.

ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT

Although there are no immediate plans for the area to be included in the Amanab Local Government Council, such a step seems a natural development. In preparation for such a move, I plan instructing future patrols to giving time in pointing out the achievements and fulfillment of the plans of the Amanab Council. It is also planned to encourage people of the KWOMTARI to attend the Council meetings. Some suggestions and criticisms worthy of investigation may also come from that group.

APPENDIX C - COURTS

The matters mentioned have been satisfactorily concluded.

APPENDIX D - HEALTH

It is unfortunate the B.C.G. Programme was not completed. Six villages of the KWOMTARI are all that remain of the Administrative area. The officer concerned did not request additional supplies off his Officer In Charge, and as a result, the coverage will not be complete until the next Census patrol. Such carelessness is indictive of others work carried out by the person concerned. The matter has been passed on to the District Medical Officer.

/s.....

(38)

APPENDIX A + J - CENSUS

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTERS:

The Village Population Registers for both Census Divisions patrolled are included in the report. An additional copy is attached.

Also included and attached are the statistics for the Village, WAGRONI of the WAGU Census Division. Through an oversight in this office, the NAGU Village Population Register was onforwarded with Report Green River No.1-1969/70. At that stage, the Census of WAGRONI had not been revised. Copies of the WAGRONI statistics have been onforwarded to the Officer In Charge, Green River.

The following recommendations are made:-

- (a) FAS NO.3, be deleted from BEMBI Census Division.
- (b) EAST KWONTARI Census Division be abandoned.
- (c) WEST KWONTARI Census Division be abandoned.
- (d) KWONTARI Census Division be established and numbered 11.
- (e) The KWONTARI Census Division to include all villages of the EAST KWONTARI Census Division and WEST KWONTARI Census Division and the village FAS.

Hence the Village Directory would read:-

KWONTARI CENSUS DIVISION (11).

AIAMINA	PLEMI
BAIBAI	UTAI
BAIBERI	WURUBAI
EKAS	YAU'URI
FAS	YEBDIBI
FINAMOI	YENABI
GURIASO	-----
ITOMI	
KWONTARI	
MANGO	
MARAGIN	
MUFUARA	



APPENDIX G - VILLAGE OFFICIALS

T.  
M

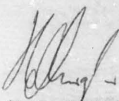
The changes as listed are recommended and will be enforwarded under cover of separate memo.

APPENDIX I - RESETTLEMENT

I have grave doubts if those unsettled would be prepared to take such a big step as to leave their kinsfolk and reliable food supply for the unknown. However, there may be one or two such persons prepared to "give it a try" and although they expressed no wish to apply for an oil palm block they may show interest in an area closer to home. It is believed resettlement blocks may shortly be available at AITAPE. It may be an interesting exercise to study the results if a "K#OMTARI" were to successfully apply for such a block.

The area has benefitted from the patrol. A followup patrol is planned for May - following the onset of the dry season.

Forwarded for your information and action, please.



(F. C. ANGLIN)  
Assistant District Commissioner.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

36

Telegrams  
Telephone  
Our Reference 67-1-2  
If calling ask for  
Mr.

Department of the Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB,  
West Sepik District.

17th November, 1969.

Mr. F. B. Donovan,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB,  
West Sepik District.

INSTRUCTIONS : PATROL : AMANAB NO.7-1969/70

As discussed, please prepare to depart for a patrol into the KWOMTARI EAST and KWOMTARI WEST Census Divisions.

The patrol should depart Amanab no later than 19th November and should spend at least four weeks in the area. Prior to your departure, please submit a plan of the patrol's intended movements, bearing in mind the requirement that each village/settlement is to be visited and the patrol to spend at least one night at each rest house.

Constable First Class Arapi and Constable Binac have been instructed to accompany the patrol. A further member of the detachment will escort your reply to UTAI.

Mr. B. Kaeke of the Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries and Mr. L. Rovin of the Department of Public Health have stated that they also wish to accompany the patrol. The latter will be giving B.C.G. injections.

Whilst in the field, please carryout the following:-

- (A) Conduct the annual Census Revision and if it proves necessary, rewrite the Village Books. It is believed the village of MAGRONI has migrated into the KWOMTARI EAST from the Nagu Census Division. Attempt to locate the village and carryout a census revision. Keep such figures separate and if required, make the recommendations that the Directory be amended.
- (B) Continue the Political Education Programme. Discuss this with me prior to your departure.
- (C) Check village hygiene and sanitation. Demonstrate to each main village group an acceptable type of toilet and rubbish pit. Issue the necessary instructions to have such work continued and record all instructions in the Village Books. Check that instructions previously issued have been followed and where it appears offences under the M.A.Rs. have been committed, forward all concerned to Amanab for hearing by the Local Court.
- (D) Examine all complaints brought to you and if court action is required, forward all parties to Amanab.


/2.....

- (E) Assist the Department of Public Health by watching for any cases of influenza, pneumonia or chicken pox and reported deaths from those causes. If you find such cases and the rate appears to be higher than the usual, advise this office giving details including the villages and number of people affected. If the need warrants, extra Department of Public Health staff can be put into the area.
- (F) I am unaware of any fish ponds in the Divisions. If this is the case, work with the D.A.S.F. representative and attempt to locate a suitable site for breeding ponds to be built. Due to the distance involved, anyone of the KWONTARI EAST, interested in breeding fish, would have difficulty in carrying fingerlings from Amanab. I envisage a pond, sited some distance from Amanab, which could be used as a supply point for the KWONTARI EAST and adjacent areas of the KWONTARI WEST. If a suitable site can be located, assist and encourage the local people in commencing such a project.
- (G) Investigate any reported findings of gold. Attempt to gain samples of any such finding. The dish held at this office will be available for this purpose after 21st November. I will arrange it to be forwarded to you.
- (H) Continue the mapping work already commenced and submit a map of the area in the 1:100,000 scale.
- (I) Investigate the accessibility of PAS NO.3 Village, BEMBI Census Division. I believe the village is socially tied to this Administrative area and it seems it would be far easier for KWONTARI patrols to reach the village than patrols covering the BEMBI Census Division.
- (J) Collect all the information required to enable the compilation of a comprehensive Situation Report and detailed Area Study.
- (K) Carryout any other Administrative work you consider necessary.

Study closely all correspondence relating to Patrol Reporting and Census Revision (in particular the Secretary's 67-1-1 of 21st June, 1968 and 14-2-0 of 14th October, 1969), and submit, by the twelfth (12) working day after the patrol's return to the station, a detailed, exacting report based on that correspondence and the above instructions.

In preparing the report attempt to gain depth in the problems of the area. Avoid being critical of the Administration and its policies, for the sake of disagreement. Any constructive comments, critiques and alternative suggestions are valued and will be studied. The converse also applies.

I wish you a successful and enjoyable patrol.

  
F. C. ANGLIN  
Assistant District Commissioner.

67-1-2

Department of the Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB.  
West Sepik District.

17th November, 1969.

Mr. F. E. Donovan,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB.  
West Sepik District.

INSTRUCTIONS : PATROL : AMANAB NO. 7-1969/70

As discussed, please prepare to depart for a patrol into the KWCHTARI EAST and KWCHTARI WEST Census Divisions.

The patrol should depart Amanab no later than 19th November and should spend at least four weeks in the area. Prior to your departure, please submit a plan of the patrol's intended movements, bearing in mind the requirement that each village/settlement is to be visited and the patrol to spend at least one night at each rest house.

Constable First Class Arapi and Constable Binae have been instructed to accompany the patrol. A further member of the detachment will escort your return to UTAI.

Mr. E. Eakae of the Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries and Mr. L. Kevin of the Department of Public Health have stated that they also wish to accompany the patrol. The latter will be giving B.C.G. injections.

Whilst in the field, please carryout the following:-

- (A) Conduct the annual Census Revision and if it proves necessary, rewrite the Village Books. It is believed the village of WAGROMI has migrated into the KWCHTARI EAST from the Hagu Census Division. Attempt to locate the village and carryout a census revision. Keep such figures separate and if required, make the recommendations that the Directory be amended.
- (B) Continue the Political Education Programme. Discuss this with me prior to your departure.
- (C) Check village hygiene and sanitation. Demonstrate to each main village group an acceptable type of toilet and rubbish pit. Issue the necessary instructions to have such work continued and record all instructions in the Village Books. Check that instructions previously issued have been followed and where it appears offences under the N.A.As. have been committed, forward all concerned to Amanab for hearing by the Local Court.
- (D) Examine all complaints brought to you and if court action is required, forward all parties to Amanab.

/2.....


33

- (S) Assist the Department of Public Health by watching for any cases of influenza, pneumonia or chicken pox and reported deaths from those causes. If you find such cases and the rate appears to be higher than the usual, advise this office giving details including the villages and number of people affected. If the need warrants, extra Department of Public Health staff can be put into the area.
- (F) I am unaware of any fish ponds in the Divisions. If this is the case, work with the D.A.S.F. representative and attempt to locate a suitable site for breeding ponds to be built. Due to the distance involved, anyone of the KROMTARI EAST, interested in breeding fish, would have difficulty in carrying fingerlings from Amanab. I envisage a pond, sited some distance from Amanab, which could be used as a supply point for the KROMTARI EAST and adjacent areas of the KROMTARI WEST. If a suitable site can be located, assist and encourage the local people in commencing such a project.
- (G) Investigate any reported findings of gold. Attempt to gain samples of any such finding. The dish held at this office will be available for this purpose after 21st November. I will arrange it to be forwarded to you.
- (H) Continue the mapping work already commenced and submit a map of the area in the 1:100,000 scale.
- (I) Investigate the accessibility of FAS NO.3 Village, BEMBI Census Division. I believe the village is socially tied to this Administrative area and it seems it would be far easier for KROMTARI patrols to reach the village than patrols covering the BEMBI Census Division.
- (J) Collect all the information required to enable the compilation of a comprehensive Situation Report and detailed Area Study.
- (K) Carryout any other Administrative work you consider necessary.

Study closely all correspondence relating to Patrol Reporting and Census Revision (in particular the Secretary's 67-1-1 of 21st June, 1968 and 14-2-0 of 14th October, 1969), and submit, by the twelfth (12) working day after the patrol's return to the station, a detailed, exacting report based on that correspondence and the above instructions.

In preparing the report attempt to gain depth in the problems of the area. Avoid being critical of the Administration and its policies, for the sake of disagreement. Any constructive comments, critiques and alternative suggestions are valued and will be studied. The converse also applies.

I wish you a successful and enjoyable patrol.

  
F. C. ANGLIN  
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District Headquarters, VAHING.

32

Report Number: Amanab Patrol No 7 - 1969/70.

Sub District: Amanab.

District: West Sepik.

Council/Non Council area: Non Council.

Patrol Conducted by: F.B.Donovan.

Designation: Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: East and West Kwomtari Census Divis's.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol: L.Rovin, Male Nurse,  
Two members R.P.N.G.C.,  
Fixed carrier line of twenty four men.<sup>3</sup>

Duration of Patrol: Departed - November 18th, 1969,  
Returned - December 12th, 1969,  
Duration of Twenty five days.

Date and Duration of last  
D.D.A. Patrol to area: February/March 1969,  
Duration of Thirty two days.

Objects of Patrol: Census Revision, and as attached.

Total Population of Area  
Patrolled: 1252 persons.

Map Reference: Aitape Fourmil.

Village Population Registers: Enclosed.

Amanab Patrol No 7 - 1969/70.

(51)

Patrol Diary.

Tuesday November 18th, 1969.

four hours over good track. Passed through Wofneri and Oweniak villages en route. Met Mines Officer Babbington at Wofneri, talks. Discussions in evening, Slept Nai Two.

Departed Amanab mid morning for Nai Two. Carrier time of

Wednesday November 19th, 1969.

Mouri Village en route. Walking time of five hours, carrier time of nine hours, due to slow laborious crossings of the flooded Bapi and Sukara rivers. Made camp at the combined Kwomtari/Mango village. Advised of Census. Slept Kwomtari/Mango Village.

Departed Nai Two for Kwomtari Village, passing through

Thursday November 20th, 1969.

examined. General discussions. Slept Kwomtari/Mango Village.

Census Revision for Kwomtari and Mango villages. Medically

Friday November 20th, 1969.

assisting and supervising the clearing of village environs. Political education, and general discussions. Slept Kwomtari/Mango Village.

Village still under construction, spent the day in

Saturday November 21st, 1969.

Slept Baiberi Village.

Patrol moved to Baiberi village carrier time of two hours.

Sunday November 22nd, 1969.

Monday November 23rd, 1969.

Revision carried out for Wagrani Village of the Nagu Census Division of the Green River Patrol Post administrative area. Political education, general discussions. Slept Baiberi Village.

Observed. Slept Baiberi village

Conducted Census Revision for Baiberi Village. Also Census

Tuesday November 24th, 1969.

of eighty minutes. Census Revision, Political Education and general discussions. Slept Yenabi Village.

The Patrol moved upstream to Yenabi Village, carrier time

Wednesday November 25th, 1969.

a shocking track, carrier time of three hours. Discussions. Slept Yau-uri Village.

Heavy rain, departed Yenabi village for Yau-uri over

Thursday November 26th, 1969.

General discussions, political education. Slept Yau-uri.

Conducted Census Revision for Yau-uri village. Heavy rain.

Friday November 27th, 1969.

three hours over shocking swampy track. Visited Maragin village in afternoon and conducted Census Revision for that village. Slept Guriaso Village.

Departed Yau-uri for Guriaso Village, carrier time of

Amanab Patrol No 7 - 1969/70.

20

Diary Contd.

Saturday November 29th, 1969.

discussions, political education.  
Slept Guriaso Village.

Census Revision conducted for  
Guriaso Village. General

Sunday November 30th, 1969.

been most unsatisfactory. A carrier time of four hours today for the trip from Guriasi to Mufuara Village, over a reasonable track. Good water and a pleasant village boosted all our spirits.  
Slept Mufuara.

Water for all purposes at all  
villages thus far visited has

Monday December 1st, 1969.

Census Revision, General discuss -  
- ions, Political Education.  
Slept Mufuara.

Tuesday December 2nd, 1969.

flooded. Patrol moved from Mufuara to Utai Catholic Mission and village. Carrier time of three hours. Advised of Census tomorrow. Discussions with Missionaries.  
Slept Utai.

Heavy rain overnight and in early  
morning. Manawa and Fig rivers

Wednesday December 3rd, 1969.

and general discussions.  
Slept Utai.

Census Revision for Utai and  
Ekas Villages. Village inspections

Thursday December 4th, 1969.

Const Arapi together with three men for court proceedings to Amanab. Political education.  
Slept Utai.

Census Revision for Aiamina and  
Warubai Villages. Despatched

Friday December 5th, 1969.

Discussions with officials from Fas No 3 Village, re their becoming a part of the Amanab administrative area.  
Slept Utai.

Visited Aiamina Village upstream  
from Utai along the Manawa River.

Saturday December 6th, 1969.

Sunday December 7th, 1969.

Monday December 8th, 1969.

track, walking time of four hours. Census Revision, Political education.  
Slept Finamoi.

Discussions, Slept Utai.

Observed, Slept Utai.

Departed Utai at 0715 for  
Finamoi Village over a shocking

Tuesday December 9th, 1969.

of five hours over a shocking track. Reminded me of a large pig yard in flood for the full five hours. All Itomi water unfit for drinking. Census Revision, political education and general discussions.  
Slept Itomi/Piemi.

The Patrol departed at 0830 for  
Itomi/Piemi Villages. Carrier time



28

Amanab Patrol No 7 - 1969/70.

Patrol Diary Contd.

Wednesday December 10th, 1969.

shocking track, carrier time of four hours. Census Revision for Baibai and Yebdibi Villages, Yebdibi, on opposite bank of river not visited due to it being in flood. Political education, discussions. Slept Baibai.

Departed Itomi at 0830 for Baibai Village, over another

Thursday December 11th, 1969.

of five hours. Slept Akraminag.

The Patrol moved from Baibai to Akraminag, carrier time

Friday December 12th, 1969.

five hours. Carriers paid, and Patrol with A.D.C. for part of afternoon.

Departed Akraminag at 0745 for Amanab. Carrier time of stood down. Discussions

ward as very little return. It is unfortunate that the two Councils who which these people have any contact are presently two of the poorest in the country, despite much effort and expenditure over the past few years. All as much the very poor and uneducated people have been a very small part of the success. It is not clear how they can be made more effective. It is not clear how they can be made more effective. It is not clear how they can be made more effective.

Area of Councils.

One question. This is 1969, done in 1968 and by Council elections at all these not limited to a given political understanding. Some people have a poor understanding of politics as such and yet they are more sophisticated than the other people of the Amanab area. Questions about the House of Assembly. They really with regard to wonderful ideas. Similarly they did not know they they had a member in Parliament.

Political Education.

It is to far from satisfactory. Rather than introduce anything new, a training to impress upon the people that their local representatives should be more interested in their needs and that they are an important part of a growing nation, and that they had their part to play in it. They are not interested in these discussions, but not a lot. The local people of Amanab political education to be a lot. It is to far from satisfactory. Rather than introduce anything new, a training to impress upon the people that their local representatives should be more interested in their needs and that they are an important part of a growing nation, and that they had their part to play in it. They are not interested in these discussions, but not a lot.

Sc

Situation Report.

Political.

Local Government.

Five Census Divisions are directly administered from the Amanab Sub-District Office, and of this five all but two are a part of the Amanab Local Government Council. The East and West Kwomtari Census Divisions are not a part of the Council, and quite frankly they do not wish to become a part of this or any other Council. Their main worry is the means to finding a continuing and ever increasing tax burden. These people do not feel that they can at this stage afford to part with such a large portion of their annual income for what they regard as very little return. It is unfortunate that the two Councils with which these people have any contact are probably two of the poorest in the Country, despite much effort and enthusiasm etc., on the part of various officers. And as such they are not good ambassadors for a system which has been in many cases most successful, and has much to show, any who doubt its effectiveness.

to/ These people do not wish to become a part of the Amanab Council as yet nor do they wish a Council of their own. They are not anti-Council, moreso seemingly wise in not wishing upon themselves a Council which they say they could not support.

House of Assembly.

One abcton, this in 1964, none in 1968 and no Council elections at all does not lend itself to a good political understanding. These people have a poor understanding of politics as such and yet they are more sophisticated than the other people of the Amanab area. Questioned about the House of Assembly, they reply with vague and wonderful ideas. Similarly they did not know they had a member in Parliament.

Political Education.

This is far from satisfactory. Rather than introduce anything new, I tried to impress upon the people that their world stretches beyond the immediate language group, and that they are an important part of a growing nation, and that they had their part to play in its future.

Some/ ~~Kisaxi~~ enthusiasm greeted these discussions, but not a lot. The key to really effective political education is through the radio, education at home and in ones own time. Could radios be made available. Little progress has been made in this field, and any will be over a long period of time.

(27)

Political Contd.

Political Ideas.

These people are generally more advanced than those of the closer to Amanab villages. The appearance they present, the amount of travelling that some of them have done, and their attitude to other people, is in contrast to their political development. By this I mean that unlike the local Amanabs they are not as it were always or mostly on the defensive in conversation, and one can have a joke with and talk to these people much more easily than the Amanabs. Similarly they are accepted more readily by Patrol policemen and other personnel. Their travels, and those of Patrol personnel often lead to spirited discussions. This is to their benefit. But their actual comprehension of politics as mentioned above is small. They are a happy people, aware of their isolation, forbidding environment, limited economic future and yet smiling through it all. It is this optimism, engendered by travel away from their homes that led me to suggest a resettlement scheme, which I feel would be a success - Area Study and Appendix I.

B  
26

Economic.

Forbidding physical features render this area as having a more than bleak economic future. A high rainfall, a number of large rivers coming from a huge watershed often flooding and regularly running at a great rate and thirdly the everpresent company of acres upon acres of smelly swamp paints a not too rosy picture.

All things being equal, transport costs of produce would be prohibitive, but they are not. The only thing in abundance is fresh meat, and this is not an exportable commodity. Although some is brought to Amanab for sale to station personnel, and other local villagers, to whom meat is an irregular luxury, it is of little moment. The environment is forbidding and I can see no economic future for the area. Minerals will probably not even be found, due to the size and flow of the rivers, gold will not be readily available, and similarly swamp precludes any finding of other minerals. Maybe there are minerals, but the terrain is not very mineral looking and I doubt if there are.

Income comes from visiting Patrols, sale of some vegetables to the Utai Mission, sale of a little meat at Amanab, returned labor and in a few cases revenue from crocodile skins. The area is not an economically sound one and similarly it has a bleak economic future.

My only thought is that 'paddy rice' could be grown. But this would involve much expense in clearing and preparation and one wonders if it would be accepted by the people, who by their own admission already have enough food. Would the expense be worth it? These people are wandering subsistence gatherers of the first order and will always remain so.

Their future lies in continuing recruitment and possible resettlement at a later date.

Social.

The East Kwomtari Census Division has a total population of 824 persons, further a natural increase of 2.12 per 100 persons. The West Kwomtari Census Division has a population of 428 persons and a natural increase of .93 per 100 persons. In both areas there is a population increase if small. This population is spread over an area of a total area of 490 square miles, allowing an overall density of 2.6 persons to the square mile. This is not a problem.

Twenty seven children attend school, this number in a total school age eligible population of 296, this is below ten per cent. Which is a poor figure, for this day and age.

Infant welfare clinics are available at Utai and attendance is good from the adjacent villages. These clinics could well have a bearing on the low infant death rate. Certainly the influence will extend and become more obvious in the years to come. Similarly the Mission Aid Post treats a good number of patients and is well attended.

The previous Patrol did not list obvious pregnancies, and as the people themselves are reluctant to disclose deaths of persons whose names are unknown, much difficulty is encountered in the calculation of an accurate infant death rate and again the neo mortality rate. As such it has not been calculated.

Facilities and services are offered at both the Amanab administrative station and the Utai Mission station. These services are as we would expect limited by the environment, and as such small.

As we have come to expect, relatively primitive people such as these place a considerable amount of importance on having a Mission or other form of enterprise in their area. They are full of expectation and optimism for the future, and when all does not materialize, they are quick to air their grievance. Thus we have the two C.M.M.I. Mission airstrips built by local labor in the Kwomtari and now not used. What was promised initially we will never know for time will naturally alter in the peoples minds the promises that were made and they will now be unclear. Similarly the Missionaries concerned are now long gone. It is unfortunate that the indigenes expect their lives to alter for the better once they have a Mission, Administrative Station or some sort of private enterprise established in their midst. This has repercussions when the idealogics do not materialize. Such is the case with these people and they air their feelings to anyone who will listen. The strips were built and forgotten, and the people are most upset about this. Similarly the Catholic Mission has built a strip/station and now has four expatriate personnel stationed at Utai. Progress will be slow but definite evidence of interest is available, and relations are good.

18  
(2)

Miscellaneous.

Malaria Control.

A job or task half done is as good not done. It is one of the injustices in this country that only some of the areas affected by malaria are regularly sprayed. The Vanimo and Aitape Sub Districts are regularly sprayed, there has also been two Patrols to the Imonda administrative area in the last three years. But this is not sufficient, moreso when we look at the migration trends and the regular traffic of people from the back of the range - Bewanis and Torricellis - to the coast, and a regular return. And I can assure those who wonder that malaria must and does exist in much of the Amanab Sub District. One only has to look at the large number of people with elephantitas - bloated legs, around this area and to visit these areas and encounter the myriads of mosquitoes to be assured. The regular traffic of people from a sprayed area to one that is not sprayed assures a spreading of the sickness. The Kwomtari is a case in point. Acres and acres of mosquito infested swamp and the last malaria patrol in the early sixties. I strongly suggest that this area regularly receive visits from Malaria service.

23

Area Study.

East and West Kwomtari Census Divisions.

These two Census Divisions are to the east of the Amanab Sub District Headquarters, and since the introduction of Amanab as an Administration station, and as a starting point for Patrols, the two Census Divisions have mostly been done as the one Patrol. This is common sense, since to reach the East Kwomtari, one has to travel first through the West Kwomtari. It amazes me why the two Census Divisions have never been combined, despite a multiplicity of arguments, not the least of which has been regular recommendation for same by whoever is the Officer in Charge at Amanab, following a Patrol's return and Report submission.

Introduction.

As above, the East and West Kwomtari Census Divisions lie to the east of Amanab, together they have an area of 490 square miles, and this Census recorded populations of 428 and 824 persons in the West and East Kwomtari Divisions respectively, a total of 1252, with an overall population density of 2.6 persons to the square mile. Overpopulation is no problem.

The area is just one big swamp. The villages are found on whatever high ground there is, but most of the remaining land is either permanently or periodically flooded. Walking tracks between the villages are poor and in most cases involve swamp crossings. The area is dissected from north to south by a number of large rivers, flowing south to the Sepik River, fed by the watershed on the southern side of the Bewail mountains, regularly subject to flooding, and at their source, with an average annual rainfall of just over one hundred inches. Utai in the East Kwomtari, where the Passionist Catholic Mission have an airstrip and station, have recorded rainfall for just over five years, and their average figure is just below the one hundred inches mark. Villages are located on the banks of the rivers, water is available, but of particularly poor quality, since the regular flooding and traffic across the rivers makes it hardly sanitary. The people then are swamp dwellers who regularly move their villages, as such they are not good, and who over the years, for a number of reasons, not the least of which are distance and the realization of a bleak economic future, have developed a sense of independence, uncommon to the rest of ~~XXXX~~ the people of the Amanab administrative area.

18  
22

Area Study.

Introduction Contd.

A very low topography, a moist humid climate characterised by high rainfall, and underfoot mostly swamp, leads to a vegetation that is small and monotonous. The river banks are lined with bamboo stands, the swamps support abundant sago growth, whilst elsewhere a two tier vegetation pattern is followed. Smaller plants, bushes etc, characteristic of undergrowth, are covered by larger bushes and small trees. This second layer is similar to that which we know as the middle layer in the drier three layer vegetation pattern areas.

Access is by foot from either Imonda, Lumi or Amanab, the latter now being the starting point for Patrols. These three Administration stations each boast a good mostly all weather air strip. The Catholic Passionist Mission has a good airstrip at Utai, with length of 1700', and regularly used and maintained. An airstrip has been constructed by the C.M.M.L. Mission, on a lease of 13.98 acres on Kwomtari village land, but over an hour's walk from the present Kwomtari village. This strip is 2100' long, poorly maintained and receives little use. A further strip, now overgrown has been constructed by the C.M.M.L. Mission at Guriaso Village, and it has not been used for over twelve months, and I presume is to be forgotten, by all but the village people who built it.

Early contact by the Administration into the two Kwomtari Census Divisions was made irregularly by Patrols from Vanimo, Green River and Lumi. With the introduction of Amanab regular annual Patrols have visited the area. The people realize their isolation and bleak economic future, and they accept this. Many men are regularly absent as indentured labor, while more regularly try to find work at one of the adjacent Administration or Mission stations. I found no evidence of cults, although there was definite evidence in more than one village of anti-C.M.M.L. feeling, through unfulfilled promises and the two locally built, barely used airstrips. Discussed later.



18  
21

Area Study Cont.

Population Distribution and Trends.

a. The latest Village Population Registers as compiled by myself are attached. In the West Kwomtari Division, six villages only boast a total population of 428 persons. These villages are located in three pairs, which become almost three larger villages. Of the total only one adult male is working within the District, he as a sawyer with the P.W.D. in Vanimo. Another 23 adult males are working as indentured labor, this total represents just over one quarter of the male population in the age group of 16 - 45 years. It is readily apparent that no school age children attend school. Unfortunate. This speaks poorly for the future.

The East Kwomtari Division has a total population of 824 persons spread over eleven villages. Of a male population of 252 in the 16 - 45 years age group, seventy males were working outside the District as indentured labor, this represents 38% of the eligible population. A further 12 males were employed within the District. Of school age children, a total of 163, 27 were attending school, and of this total 24 were male and but three female. One other interesting observation - the villages in the East Kwomtari Division have a death rate of 1.88, as against 2.77 in the Western Division. Similarly, a natural increase of 2.12 as against .92 bares itself. There is no Aid Post in the West Kwomtari, but regular infant welfare clinics are held and an Aid Post is staffed and available as a treatment centre for illness. All things are equal, diet topography etc, the availability of medical attention is the qualification, or we can presume so. Together the seventeen villages have a total population of 1258 persons, of this total there are 250 males in the village in the cargo carrying age group or 14 men on an average per village. Carriers are a problem, particularly when one considers the the area and distance covered, a small fixed lin is essential.

b. The regular Administration Patrols follow a set pattern, hence these roads are better than most, or allegedly so. Most villages are connected to their nearest neighbors by tracks of sorts. The terrain is poor for walking, and roads or tracks are generally poor. An appendix gives carrier times.

c. The area and its people have so few of this worlds goods that the key to any improvement will come from continuing and increased labor recruitment. Money earnt, knowledge gained, and some semblance of sophistication imparted are the more obvious. For the benefit of the area, we can well afford to have this figure increase.

Area Study Contd.

Social Groupings.

a. The two Kwomtari Divisions are regarded by the local people as one. Any distinction comes from a closer relationship with the more immediate villages. The area has intermarried beyond its boundaries, but this intermarriage generally follows language patterns and groupings which extend beyond the Administration defined boundaries.

b. The simple family is the functional social unit, however as most of the villages are small there is a great deal of contact within the unit. Further if we trace back far enough, we can establish a fairly good sort of a family tree which indicates or suggests that generally each village unit is an extended family, a common ancestor and an overcome of the inevitable problems of same, by marriage beyond the unit. Intermarriage and sister exchange characterises the whole area. Land ownership follows the patrilineal system.

c. There are four language groups within the area, covering the seventeen villages.

Mai. This group embraces five villages, those of Kwomtari, Mango, Baiberi, Yenabi and Yau-uri, all of which are adjacent. I am told that this group extends further and embraces some villages of the Green River Nagu Census Division and the Amanab Mai-Faringi Census Division. The population of this group within the actual Kwomtari Census Divisions numbers 450 persons.

~~WUWUWU~~ Muno. This group embraces five villages, those of Guriaso, Maragin, Wurubai, Ekas and Mufuara. Currently these villages are quite widely spread, but they form the north eastern corner of the Kwomtari East Census Division. A population of 341 persons is included in this group.

Mon. Within the Kwomtari three villages only speak this language, they are Utai, Aiamina and Finamoi, an aggregate population total of only 190 persons. However this group extends to the north and includes all the village of the Bembi Census Division - Imonda, and some in the Pagel and Sissano administrative areas, most notably Sumamini, Yo, Savamui, Nebike, Mori and Mumuru. The inhabitants of the Bembi Census Division say that their language name is simply BEMBI, and yet these people, of the same language say they speak MON.

Moni. Four villages speak this language, although it extends with little alteration into the Imonda administrative area, these are Itomi, Piemi, Baibai and Yebdibi - they with a population of 271.

12  
19

Area Study Contd.

Social Groupings Contd.

To summarise then, there are the two Census Divisions containing 1252 persons amongst seventeen villages, each village a small and distinct unit, in which there are a number of families, mostly in some way related, further there are four distinct language groups within the administrative area, however these groups extend beyond our immediate administrative area into those of Imonda, Pagei and Sissano/Aitape. A seemingly content, peaceful group of people who promote little antagonism and seemingly live much as their forebears, allowing for the few changes that the Administration has made to their way of life.

Leadership.

Government appointed luluais dating from those first appointed from Lumi, Vanimo and Green River in the late '40s, has set a pattern for a continuance of this 'gavman man' leadership. The backward state of these people suggests a lot of respect for authority, and with only an annual appearance of a 'kiap' over the years, the various luluais have amassed considerable authority and incur, mostly deservedly, considerable respect from the villagers under their control. No one leader presents himself as far above the rest, nor does there seem to be a movement in any one or more villages which would offer super-respect to any one individual. Suffice to say outwardly the Government appointed luluais seem to be the real leaders. This so because of the restrictive development that has taken place, the people do not understand the democratic system and really respect authority, be it a lululai or the 'kiap' with his policeman. Some changes are recommended in an appendix. Short of the lululai, genuine respect is held for the 'big man', more because of age and experience rather than authority.

Land Tenure and Use.

Land tenure and ownership follows the patrilineal system, whereby title is passed from father to son, and where women have no title to land ownership. If there is no male heir in a generation, but only females, title then passes to the eldest son of the owners brother. Great shame is attached to one not bearing male children, and if such is the case, it is not uncommon for a man to remarry and persist in trying to produce a male heir. Land is unlimited and we can say that all things being equal there will never be a land shortage in the Kwotari Census Divisions.

No individuals hold leases.

26  
(18)

Area Study Contd.

Literacy.

a. One only school is found in the two Census Divisions, this a 'T' school run by the Catholic Passionist Mission at Utai. Teaching is in English and the school is staffed by two indigenous male teachers, both with an 'A' certificate.

Prep.	27 male	4 female
Std 1.	13 "	Nil
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	40 male	4 female

ii My V.P.R. lists onlt 27 children attending school, this is correct, others come from beyond the Kwomtari C.D.'s, ntably the Bembli.

b. About sixty per cent of all males in the areas speak pidgin, and a very small number of women, I'd say approximately ten per cent. No indigenous from the area speak English, apart from the school youngsters who are just learning, and only have a smattering.

c. Not applicable, similarly d.

e. Ra dios are as scarce as hens teeth, and as precious as a shotgun. Unfortunately there are very few, six in the seventeen villages. My radio and that of the male nurse attracted much attention, and discreet overtues were made to me as to whether or no the 'Gavman' could supply radios to each village. This request was qualified by the insimuation that they had received little help over the years from the Administration, and this would be well received. Short of Patrolling and facilities offered by the Administration stations, there has been littledone for these peolpe over the years. And little will be done in the years to come, mainly because there is little that we can do to assist them. Radio provides entertainment, promotes discussion and is an ideal media for education, one listens and learns in his own or another persons, <sup>home</sup> generally along with a group, and discussion is inevitable. The need is there, will it be fulfilled ?

Area Study Contd.

17

Standard of Living.

a. The difficult, by our standards, conditions under which these people livedoes not generally lend itself to a high standard of living.

Housing is, as it were, temporary. Made from materials readily available in the endless swamp the houses are built not to last a lifetime. Water is available for drinking and washing, but it is of poor quality. As a result skin infections are commonplace.

Imported artifacts are few, shorts are worn everyday by the men, while women discard traditional dress on rare occasions, such as a Census or somesuch. Household utensils are basic, buckets and saucepans are found in most households. Artifacts then are basic and cheap trade store lines, however they do lead to an improved way of life.

b. Swampdwellers, and as such their diet and way of life closely follows a pattern defined by the environment. Sago is limitless and as such forms the basis of the peoples diet. There is little caucou, taro and/or other vegetables. Game so I was told is more than abundant, and from the amount that was offered for sale to the Patrol I well believe this. Canned foods are rare. Fish is available in the swamps and rivers. Diet then is simply sago and meat with a few bananas for sweets.

c. The villages that are fortunate enough to have any sort of a ball play 'kick' with relish. Amanab has long had a knickname as being 'kuramambu' and people from Amanab are referred to as such, similarly the people of Utai and environs, as a take from the vegetation are known as 'wail pitpit'. My fixed carrier line formed a team and we played a number of games of all in soccer on the airstrip at Utai. Kuramambu tried hard but fell victim to the web feet of the Wail pitpit and we lost all matches. Our excuse was that we had walked for two weeks and were not as fresh as were the local Utais. A novelty, but it certainly brightened up our stay and was cause for much toktok. Suffice to say that where there are the facilities, since there is always interest, sport is inevitable. Facilities are limited, ie balls.

Area Study Contd.

16

Missions.

a. Both the Catholic Passionist Mission and the Christian Mission to Many Lands operate in the area, however they have their own villages of operation. The Catholic Mission operating from their airstrip/station at Utai serve the needs of six villages within the East Kwomtari Division, these - Utai, Ekat, Aiamina, Wurubai, Mufuara and Pinamoi. Influence extends into the Pombi Division of the Imonda administrative area. Spiritual needs are attended to, a trade store operates, an aid post operates and a small school teaches the children, the elder ones going to the Mission school in Vanimo. The Christian Mission to Many Lands has two airstrips, at a site one hours walk from Kwomtari village and also adjacent to Guriaso and Maragin villages. Villages which align themselves with this Mission are - Kwomtari, Mango, Baiberi, Yenabi, Yau-uri, Guriaso, Maragin, Itomi, Piemi, Baibai and Yebdibi. No services are provided from either of these villages/airstrips, and there are little trained 'teachers' in each of the named villages.

b. The Catholic Mission at Utai in relation to Amanab is just over thirty miles as the crow flies to the north east. It has an airstrip of 1700<sup>0</sup> which will take most light aeroplanes. Staff at the present time consists of a European Priest, a European Brother and a married expatriate couple without children. There are two indigenous school teachers, two domestics, a labor supervisor and a small varied weekly labor line. The Mission consists of staff quarters, church, school, dormitory, trade store and aid post. Relevant services emanate from each of these buildings. A small cattle project is 'in the Works' and an area of two acres has been fenced. The herd at the time of visiting ran to only the one calf. The Kwomtari airstrip of the C.M.M.L. is approximately fifteen miles to the east of Amanab, as the crow flies, similarly the 'strip at Guriaso is a further ten miles to the east again. Both of these strips are little used. The Guriaso strip, so I was told, had not had an aircraft for over twelve months, and was well overgrown. Buildings have been constructed at both strips, but have now fallen into disrepair. Presumably there was once a store and small school in each case, but no personnel were seen.

19 21  
15

Area Study Contd.

Missions Contd.

c. The two Missions have control over their own villages, and there appears to be no soulsnatching. These people seem to associate an airstrip with a European and further with development and cash. This is not always true, but the existence of a Mission certainly has a lot of influence. As such the Utai Mission with its four Europeans, regular provision of services, evidence of industry and talk of future development rates well in the eyes of these impressionable people. On the contrary the people of Kwomtari/Mango and Guriaso/Maragin constructed airstrips for little or no return, and apparently under an illusion that with the strip and a Mission their area would prosper. No European has ever been stationed at these Mission strips, and there is much resentment because of this. It seems then that the strips were built and forgotten. In the case of Kwomtari/Mango there is considerable unrest. A lease of 13.98 acres was purchased in May of 1963, since then a good strip has been constructed by the local people for next to no pay. The two villages were at the time located some considerable distance from the strip site. The Mission insisted that the two villages move to a site adjacent to the strip, which they duly did - not by choice. **Promises** did not materialize, the villages have now moved to a new site, over an hours walk away and they expressed complete dissatisfaction with the Mission and a reluctance to assist any further. Whether they will remain to be seen. These people then have built airstrips and expended much effort in the hope of improving their lot under the Mission's guidance. This now seems a forgotten hope.

11

Non Indigenous.

Not applicable.

Communications.

a. Roads

Walking tracks connect all villages. These are of low standard. The low lying ground and abundance of swamp precludes any chance of road construction.

c. Air.

There are three strips in the area, all suitable for light aircraft. They at Utai - 1700', Guriaso - 1800' and Kwomtari - 2100'. The latter two are rarely used, the former receives regular traffic.

200  
(14)

Technical and Clerical Skills.

No skills as such are held by people from the two Censu Divisions. One only man is in regular emply, and he a sawyer attached to P.W.D., and at last report was in Vanimo. He would be the only native of the area with any skills. He used work with a Mr Reg Fallon and assisted with the construction of the houses on the border stations during the 1965 construction program.

11

The Sta ge of Political Development.

Politically these people are very backward. They voted at an election in 1964, and since then have had no political interests. Tye are not included in a Council, and as such are even further behind the other politically backward people of this administrative area. One election in a lifetime for a people on the verge of independence does not make for a good political background. As such they are a very long way off the point when we could say that they were politically developed. They listen with a little interest to whatever one tells them, and I say only a little because whatever we tell them is only information and not part of an overall plan, although it should be, but is not because there is no comprehension of the larger realm of politics. Political education is best done over the radio, by a fellow indigenus who talks to the people at their leisure and either in their own home or with a group of fellow villagers. Radios are what is needed.

The Economy of the Area.

a. b. c. & d. No economic trees planted, there are a few cocomut trees which are for food only, there is no market for any economic crop.

e. No labor from the Kwomtari ever works st Amanab, a few day laborers work at Utai, further occasionally cheap labor is employed to cut the C.M.M.L. strip at Kwomtari. Income from day labor would be no more than \$ 600.00 in the year. Administration Patrols would provide another \$ 400.00 per year. Utai Mission purchases fresh food to the value of \$ 1500.00 per year, this is then sent to Vanimo for use in the boarding school. No gold is mined. An average annual indentured labor figure of 100 persons, each returning with say \$ 10.00 after two years, means that \$ 500.00 returns to the District each year, as half this number each year complete their two year term. A few men shoot crocodiles, but only when they feel they need the money. Three groups at say three crocodiles per month for ten months means an annual return of ninety times the price of an average sized crocodile, we will sat \$ 25.00, this then runs to \$ 2250.00 per year. Total income would be no more than \$ 4250 per year, or an average of \$ 3.50 per unit.



21

Area Study Contd.

The Economy of the Area Contd.

f. No.

g. No

h. Nine only Savings Accounts from the two Census Divisions are recorded in the register at the Amanab bank agency. Deposits are small and interest as an income figure is negligible.

i. No Council - no tax.

j. As in e above, I feel that the average per capita income would be \$ 3.50 per individual per year. This would vary a great deal, a keen crocodile shooter could well earn into three figures, but as there is not the real need for money, most people work only and they want to.

Possibilities of Expanding the Economy.

In all honesty I can see no future for the people of the Kwomtari in the economic sense. All is agin them. The ground is mostly swamp covered and subject to flooding. And what little good ground there is, is such a long way removed from market, as to render any income insignificant due to high freight costs. The people realize their almost hopeless economic position. Similarly the rivers which flow across the area are unsuitable for gold mining due to their swift rate of flow, regular flooding, muddy surface and long distance from their watershed. The economic future of these people lies in resettlement dealt with in an appendix.

Attitude Towards Local Government.

Never having had a Council these people know very little about one. And whatmore the only Council that they have anything to do with is not what one would call a roaring success. Discreet overtures as to amount of interest in the Council system and whether these people feel a need or want a Council, is met with a direct negative. The main reason being the tax burden which they say they could not afford, and also they can see little that the Amanab Council has done for the people of those villages which are a part of it. As I have said in reports on other Census Divisions of this area, it is a pity that there is not more for these people to see as tangible evidence of the mostly successful Council system. They do not at this stage want to become a part of the Amanab or any other Council.

22  
12

Area Study Contd.

Attitude Towards Central Government.

Being so far removed from Amanab, and seeing so little of the Administration and its work, the attitude towards the central government is naturally guided by what the people do see. And their contact is limited to an annual visit by a D.D.A. officer, a couple of Police Patrols, and also visits by Medical or Agriculture personnel. The people themselves visit Amanab once or twice only in the year. Those that have been away either to plantations or working elsewhere have an idea of a larger 'Gavman', however this is more from stories rather than actual contact. They see Police and other Administration vehicles, they see various Officers, and mostly they take any advice given as the truth. Their attitude is more one of respect and 'harim tok' rather than participation in a democratic system. The Government is the boss, and we do as the Government and its officers say. Respect rather than participation, acceptance or appreciation for services rather than a realization that the money had to come from somewhere else to provide these things. Gavman halpim mipeller, em i namba wan bilong mipeller.

Accommodation, Services and Facilities.

Little is available, rest houses are found in all villages, tracks are poor. A little food is available for sale. The C.M. at Utai has a regular air service through its own aircraft. Here also good accommodation is available, pleasant company and medical treatment if required. Postal facilities and a store also offer services. Amanab station has a similar size airstrip, a number of stores, bank and a choice of churches. The very nature of the area means that little is available and as one would expect, little is.

Appendix A.

FAS 3.?

This village is located in the Bembi Census Division of the Imonda Patrol Post administrative area. A Patrol from Imonda to this Census Division visits Fas 3 as the last village before returning to Imonda. The village next to Fas 3 is one Tamina 2, and is over six exhausting hours to the north, and this over unforgiving country. Tamina 2 is two and a half days or twenty hours walk from Imonda. Under the present arrangement the Imonda Patrol comes to Fas 3, and rather than retrace steps and return over a large mountain, fresh in their minds, they continue to Utai, the Mission, only three easy hours walk to the south and then return to Imonda through Amanab villages, over level country.

Similarly the Amanab Patrols visit Utai, and go upstream to Aiamina just below Fas 3. The Fas 3 people regularly visit Utai and Aiamina and rarely go up to Tamina 2. From an efficiency point of view and in the interests of future Patrols I firmly suggest that this boundary be revised. As one who has done the walks concerned, I feel that I am qualified to express an opinion. And I am very sure that whoever decides Census Division boundaries would agree with me, if they too could visit the village from both north and south.

The people of the Bembi Census Division call their language the 'Bembi'. The people of the adjacent to Utai villages also speak this same language. Fas 3 then speaks the same language as those villages to the north and south of it, and it speaks the same language as the Kwomtari East Census Division, which is the Division to which I firmly believe it should be transferred.

Lastly the people of Fas 3 to whom I spoke expressed a wish to be included in the Kwomtari and excluded from the Bembi, if only because they do not have to carry cargo over the questionable mountain, on the rare occasion when they do so have to.

Fas 3 village, currently is a part of the Bembi Census Division, administered from Imonda Patrol Post, and I recommend that it be excluded from this Census Division and included in the Kwomtari East Census Division, if only for the following reasons.

- Ease of communication, better administration,
- Language and trading ties with the Utai - Kwomtari people,
- It is the wish of the Fas 3 people themselves.

#2  
10

Appendix B.

Wagroni Village.

This village is included in the Nagu Census Division of the Green River Patrol Post Administrative Area. When the last officer from Green River was in this area conducting Census Revision he was unable to locate this small group of people. Seemingly they were absent from their village at the time of his visit or did not report as directed to another larger village where the officer was sleeping.

Rumor had it that these people had migrated from the Nagu into the Kwomtari. Their village altho in the Nagu is not very far from the village of Baiberi. And whilst at Baiberi I asked the people of Wagroni to report for Census to me at Baiberi, which they duly did. The completed V.P.R. is attached.

No good reason was given for their being absent at the last Census, however it seems that they had not been advised of same. As such they were seperately absent at Green River and also gathering food.

Large tracts of land make them reluctant to leave their traditional village ground and environs. As such they do not wish to leave the Nagu C.D. and further do not wish to be included in either the East or West Kwomtari Census Divisions.

Appendix C.

AS R  
(9) (5)

Courts.

A number of complaints were heard. The more serious of these and those ~~xxx~~ requiring court action were forwarded to Amanab for same. Two males are currently serving in the Amanab Corrective Institution.

A further case of alleged adultery was investigated on behalf of the C.I.C. Imonda. A great disparity of viewpoints presented themselves and as such I was loathe to continue. One prime suspect, from Yebdibi Village was needed before any charges could be laid. He with a guilt complex was absent from the village at the time of my visit, thus also evading Census. Immediately after Christmas, by which time he should have regained his confidence and returned to his village, I will despatch a Police Patrol to arrest him. It was pointless my waiting for his possible appearance. Unlimited 'bush' and my with two only Policemen made his chances of continuing freedom great.

One other adult male was instructed to report to Amanab hospital with his wife and child for treatment. He took to his heels overnight and cum morning was long gone. He too will be detained shortly.

Appendix 2

28

5

Appendix 2

Influenza and Health

A field nurse accompanied the Patrol and gave B.C.I.F. injections at most villages according to the amount of serum he carried. As such all people were medically examined, and those requiring medical treatment were forwarded either to the Amud hospital or to the Mission Aid Post at Urd.

No increase in the death rate due to influenza was noted, and it seems that this area was not affected by the influenza epidemic which affected most other areas of the Territory. Some people complained of the common cold, but reported no deaths. The virtual isolation of this area and minimal contact with other areas can be regarded as the main reason for the non-appearance of influenza in epidemic form.

Appendix B.

26

(B)

Influenza and Health.

A Male Nurse accompanied the Patrol and gave B.C.G. injections at most villages according to the amount of serum he carried. As such all people were medically examined, and those requiring medical treatment were forwarded either to the Amanab hospital or to the Mission Aid Post at Utai.

No increase in the death rate due to influenza was noted, and it seems that this area was not affected by the influenza epidemic which affected most other areas of the Territory. Some people complained of the common cold, but reported no deaths. The virtual isolation of this area and minimal contact with other areas can be regarded as the main reason for the non appearance of influenza in epidemic form.

Appendix B.

7 6

Fish Ponds.

The large number of rivers and the unlimited amounts of swamp are havens for many fish, and the local people say with all due pride that they have plenty of fish.

b,  
at  
f

The high water table and mostly prevalent swamp would place many obstacles in the path of fish pond development.

As I understand it, the terrain of the Amanab station environs is ideal for fish pond extension, ie - undulating country, any number of small creeks/streams, clay soil. These conditions do not exist in the Kwomtari. The natural conditions that do, I feel are unsuited to fish pond extension.

f.  
s  
y  
no



261

28

(6)

Appendix F.

Gold.

The gold panning dish was onforewarded to me by A.D.C. Amanab, as promised, but as yet has not reached me. It would seem that the dish is 'missing in action'. It is currently the cause of a search, not so much because of its value, but moreso since it is the only dish here in Amanab, and as such is as precious as the metal, for which it assists in the finding of.

As stated more than once above, the Kwomtari Census Divisions are subject to regular flooding which supplements the already large areas of swamp. Further it is a fair distance from the the watershed of all rivers before they reach the area. There are no small streams which have gold characteristics. I made an improvised search on a couple of occasions, but to no avail. I would say that there is no gold in the Kwomtari.

80  
5

Appendix G.

Village Officials - Replacement.

As stated earlier, these positions are mostly quite adequately filled, although some officials leave something to be desired, but then again, a steady stream of replacements of more suitable qualifications are not readily available.

I propose the following changes -

Soma/Aume of Ekas to be replaced by his son Sikei/Soma, simply because the present Luluai is too old. His work thus suffers.

Waka/Wuts of Aiamina to be replaced by one Kinakenei/Eboni. The latter is aged and unsatisfactory. He is old and has little control over his people. I forwarded him to Amanat for court proceedings for an offence under Section 81 of the Child Welfare Ordinance 1961, after which he was duly charged and sentenced.

For any father to boast a child in the condition, in which his was, it is far from satisfactory, more so since he is the person who should be setting the example. Not because of this, but for other reasons as well, ie limited authority, I propose his replacement. Kinakenei is a young fellow who has travelled quite a deal and who shows unusual interest in his village. He would I feel be a suitable replacement, and could over the years develop into a most effective administrative unit.

Appendix H.

30  
④

Walking Times.

It is suggested that this Patrol be the first of the annual Amanab Census Patrols, because even after a small amount of rain, tracks and the area generally leave a lot to be desired. As such the ~~earliest~~ departure date in each financial year ~~ix~~ should be as early as possible - preferably long before the wet season arrives.

Tracks are poor, moreso after rain -

Laden carrier times.

Amanab - Nai Two - good walking -	4 hours,
Nai Two - Kwomtari - two rivers en route, both large -	5 hours,
Kwomtari - Baiberi - follows a river bank, then across -	2 hours,
Baiberi - Yenabi - swamp and a river crossing -	2 hours,
Yenabi - Yau-uri - swamp -	3 hours,
Yau-uri - Guriaso - swamp and a lot of it -	4 hours,
Guriaso - Mufuara - swamp, flat country, follow a river -	4 hours,
Mufuara - Utai - follow a river bank -	3 hours,
Utai - Finamoi - swamp -	4 hours,
Finamoi - Itomi - swamp -	5 hours,
Itomi - Baibai - swamp -	5 hours,
Baibai - Akraminag - mostly swamp -	5 hours,
Akraminag - Amanab - good walking -	4 hours,

To reiterate, travel as much in the dry season as possible.

Appendix I.

Resettlement.

To all but the super optimist, the economic potential of the Amanab Sub District is very limited. And that area controlled from the Sub District Office is no exception. This so for many reasons, not the least of which are -

- Poor soils,
- Limited will to work,
- Distance from markets,
- No training.

While I have not the solution, I do have a suggestion.

Returning indentured labor finds a little difficulty to adjust to their home environment, after the initial joys of coming home to loved ones has abated. They are transformed in a few hours from the cash economy of Wewak and whatever area they have come from or have worked in, by plane to the quiet and backward outlook of Amanab and their home village. The effect of the cash economy makes its mark on these men and they are slow to pick up completely their former ways. As such they have a little ambition to live a little like the coastal people and to have some of the consumer goods with which they been acquainted during their stay away. These men will tell you this, and they will tell you that they cannot do this in Amanab, for the above reasons, and also because of traditional ties. They would like a change.

I suggest that a resettlement scheme be introduced, not today or tomorrow but it can be planned. It is now three years since the first timber leases were bought in the Vanimo area, and these for a forty year duration. I have been to every village in the purchase area, which is over 750,000 acres and I know of the limited population and the vast areas of unused land. Could not some of this be bought and set aside for a resettlement program, where after the timber company takes the timber, roads and facilities for enterprise will exist. I am thinking of that area at the back of Samararu, Leitre, Onel and to the east of Yo/Sumumuni. This area is little populated, and could well be developed. Particularly with the land already cleared, by the company, and with roads etc, a headstart would have already been made.

For those Amanab people who are seeking a way out and are prepared to work can we not help and assist them. Whilst this is a crystal ball thought, it is never too early to think of. Young men with whom I talked about this in idle conversation seemed very enthusiastic. Can anything be done. I

Appendix J.

2

Census.

It is suggested again as it has been done many times before, that these two Census Divisions be combined as one, if only for two reasons - they are always Patrolled as one and it would be only one set of figures to compile.

In each village I completely recompiled the Census Roll. The old type roll which expired in 1967 was not fully corrected in 1967 and since then one rather haphazard Census has been done and the roll never completed. Overall it was most unsatisfactory and I feel that the situation is now correct. In some village books the last Census entry was January 1966, when since then, two Census Revisions have been carried out. I thus recompiled the Census, and a new roll will be typed when sheets, already ordered, arrive.

East Kwontari C.D.	Popn prev Census -		800
	add births	32	
	M.I.	25	57
	Sub Total		857
	less deaths	15	
	M.O.	25	40
	Total		817.
	This Census		824.
	Difference		7
	New names		7.

---

West Kwontari C.D.	Popn prev Census		422
	add births	16	
	M.I.	4	
	Sub Total		452
	less deaths	12	
	M.O.	5	
	Total		435
	This Census		428
Discrepancy		-7	

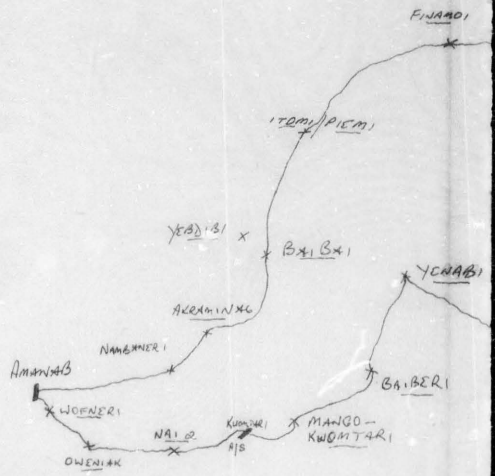
Persons not reported or accounted for, although allegedly on roll, at 11/12/69 Census Reconciliation 7.

INTERNATIONAL BORDER - KENYA - TANZANIA - NEW GUINEA - WEST AFRICA

AMANTAS PATROL 7-1969-70.  
F.B. DONOVAN P.O.  
KWANTARI EAST & WEST C.D.'s  
SCALE 1-250,000

(1)

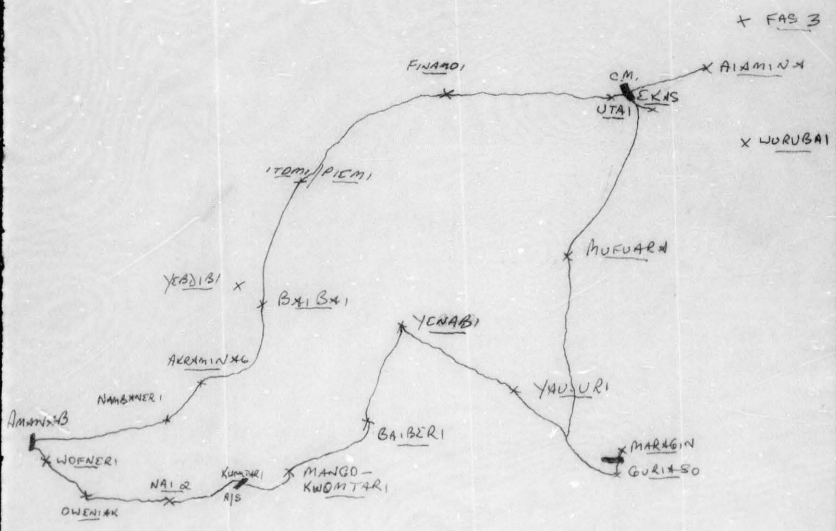
[mou] x  
—



70.  
C.D.'s

(1)

-- ROUTE  
= AIRSTRIP  
e.m. - e.m. UTAI



+ FAS 3

X WURUBAI

X MARGIN  
GURISO



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of WEST SEPIK Report No. AMANAB No. 2-1959/70

Patrol Conducted by P. C. ANGLIN, a/ ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Area Patrolled KILIPAS AREA OF BEMBI CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans ONE

Natives MR. DAVID, (PROGRESSIVIST)

Duration—From 19/11/1969 to 20/11/1969

Number of Days TWO.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 18/08/1969.

Medical .../.../19...

Map Reference FOUNILL - AITAPE FOUNILL

Objects of Patrol PREPARATIONS FOR THE BEMBI'S COURT

ATTENDANCE AT HEARING: P.A. No. 104.

Director of District Administration,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

29/1/1970

*J E Waboldner*  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....



67-16-36  
Division of District Administration,  
Konedobu.

9th February, 1970.

District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District,  
VAHINGO.

PATROL NO. AMANAB 8/69-70:

Your reference is 67-3-3 of 29th January, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report  
by Mr. F.C. Anglin, a/Assistant District Commissioner, to  
part BEMBI Census Division.

It is pleasing that this hearing was concluded so  
satisfactorily.

(S.J. Pearsall)  
a/Secretary  
Department of the Administrator.

c.c. Mr. F.C. Anglin,  
Sub-District Office,  
AMANAB,  
West Sepik District.

Whilst political education is a continuing process,  
it is becoming a more specialised task, and you are still  
expected to participate fully in its extension at every  
opportunity.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67.16.28.9

Telephone \_\_\_\_\_  
Telegrams \_\_\_\_\_  
Our Reference 67-3-3  
If calling ask for \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. \_\_\_\_\_



Department of District Administration.

District Office,  
VANIMO,  
West Sepik District.  
29th January, 1970.

The Secretary,  
Department of the Administrator,  
KONEDOBU.

Subject:- Amanab Patrol No.8 of 1969/70.

Attached please find copies of the Report arising out of the above patrol undertaken by Mr. F.C. Anglin acting/ Assistant District Commissioner, Amanab to the Kilifas area of the Bemi Census Division.

2. The objective of the patrol was for Mr Anglin to attend the hearing of the Application for Prospecting Authority 104. It is pleasing to note the large attendance at the Hearing and the fact that it was concluded without incident.

J. E. Wakeford  
.....  
(J. E. WAKEFORD) W.L.  
District Commissioner

67-1-15

Sub District Office,  
AMANAB.  
West Sepik District.

12th December, 1969.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District Headquarters,  
VANIMO.

REPORT : PATROL : AMANAB NO.8-1969/70

Report.

Attached please find three copies of the above

The claim for camping allowance is also attached.

For your information and action, please.

*F. C. Anglin*

F. C. ANGLIN.  
Assistant District Commissioner.

7

REPORT NUMBER : AMANAP NO. 8-1969/70.

SUB-DISTRICT : AMANAB.

DISTRICT : WEST BELUK

COUNCIL AREA : NO. 1 COUNCIL AREA

PATROL CONDUCTED BY : F. C. ANGLIN

DESIGNATION : S/D.O. .... ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISS.

AREA PATROLLED : KILIFAS AREA OF BEMBI CENSUS DIVISION.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : MR. DAVID, (PROJECTIONIST).

DURATION OF PATROL : 19th NOVEMBER, 1969 -  
20th NOVEMBER, 1969.  
TWO DAYS.

LAST D.D.A. PATROL : AUGUST/SEPTEMBER, 1969.  
2. DAYS.

OBJECTS : PREPARATIONS MINING WARDEN'S COURT  
ATTENDANCE AT HEARING: P.A. NO. 104.

TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA : 245.

MAP REFERENCE : ATTAPE : 1/4 MILE : 1 INCH.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER : NOT APPLICABLE.

6

DIARY:

WEDNESDAY, 19th November, 1969 : Final preparations for patrol  
1400 to IKONDA thence KILIFAS  
by aircraft. Arrived 1900.  
1600 Discussions with land owners  
re application F.A. No.104.  
2000 Attendance at film showing.  
SLEPT KILIFAS.

THURSDAY, 20th November, 1969 : 0730 Further discussions with  
land owners and others.  
1500 Arrival of Warden Harridge.  
1515 Attendance at Mining Warden's  
Court Hearing.  
1700 To AMANAS by aircraft.  
Arrived 1730.

END OF PATROL

5

SITUATION REPORT

INTRODUCTION:

Patrol Amanah No.8-1969/70, was mounted from Amanah as per instruction, issued by the District Commissioner, West Sepik District.

The object of the patrol was to ascertain the attitude of the land owners to the Application for Prospecting Authority 104.

The patrol was accompanied by Mr. David, Projectionist; some two hours of film was shown on 19th and this assisted in ensuring the presence of a high percentage of land owners at the evening session of discussions.

PROSPECTING AUTHORITY:

The Assistant District Commissioner's 35-1-4 of 12th December, 1969, (appendix A) fully covers the matter.

All land owners/users have a workable knowledge of their rights, the applicants rights and the Administration's position in the matter. No opposition to the granting of the application was heard.

LAND DISPUTE:

The Assistant District Commissioner's 34-1-2 of 12th December, 1969, (appendix B) covers a land dispute that came to the patrol's notice. The matter will be fully investigated when the next patrol enters the BEMBI Census Division. This is programmed for February.

CONCLUSION:

Although the patrol was short in duration, all land owners of the area, the subject of the application, residing at or near KILIFAS, received a good grounding in the law as it applied to such applications and authorities. The owners had ample opportunity to voice their opinions and seek clarification on any point they did not understand.



F. C. ANGLIN  
District Officer,  
Assistant District Commissioner.

35-1-4

Department of The Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAN,  
West Sepik District.

12th December, 1969.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District Headquarters,  
YANING.

APPLICATION : P.A. NO.104 : T. J. WARD : KILIFAS

Your minute of 13th November, 1969 and The Director of Lands, Surveys and Mines, 69/389 of 31st October, 1969 refers.

As instructed, I proceeded to KILIFAS on 19th November, remained overnight and attended the Warden's Court Hearing of the above application on the following day.

My pending visit was advertised by word of mouth and the co-operation of the C.M.N.L. at Kilifas.

Discussions were held during the afternoon and evening of 19th and morning of the following day. A large majority of land owners of the area involved in the application (five square miles), attended these talks, and the Department of Lands circular of 3rd November, 1969 was used as the basis.

It was ascertained that ninety percent of the area subject to the application is owned by the KILIFAS group and the area to the south, by the FUGUMINI group.

No land controller, land owner or person having usufructory rights expressed disagreement with the application. Similarly no indication of an unwillingness to assist the proposed work was noticeable.

The hearing was held in the p.m. of 20th November, and all land owners were encouraged to attend and give evidence. All present in the village KILIFAS and the land owners of the area controlled by FUGUMINI attended. The following gave evidence :-

- (i) Lulul ANSEI-FOGA of KILIFAS, land owner, and leader.
- (ii) FU-FROSIGN of KILIFAS, land controller.
- (iii) Tultul ANE-AVANDE of KILIFAS, land owner and leader.
- (iv) Medical Tultul PAIVE-KOVN of FUGUMINI, son of land controller, land owner and leader.
- (v) SOMOM'S FO of KILIFAS, wife of ANSEI.
- (vi) Self, - FRANCIS CHARLES ANGLIN.

3

The general attitude of the people was that they realise their dependence on minerals for future economic development and they will welcome attempts to exploit this asset. The people also expressed interest in the possibility of increased income from the supply of labour and vegetables etc. if the application was successful.

I am satisfied that those concerned understand and fully realise their obligations, rights and the Administration's position in the matter.

For your information, please.



F. C. ANSLIN  
Assistant District Commissioner.



2

34-1-2

Department of The Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB.  
West Sepik District.

12th December, 1969.

The officer In Charge,  
Imonda Patrol Post,  
IMONDA.  
Amanab Sub District.  
West Sepik District.

LAND DISPUTES : KILIFAS

When at Kilifas on 19/20th November, the Kilifas Luluai, one, ANSEI-FOGA approached my patrol and requested an investigation into the monies being paid to people residing in the PAGEI Administrative area for timber rights to forested areas owned and used by the Kilifas group.

The claims were made rather informally and I was informed the matter had not been brought up either at Pagei or Imonda.

I did not "go into" the argument to any depth, as the necessary time was not available; but the claims made seemed most unlikely and I feel no real basis for a claim exists.

However, the matter has been raised and the group may have sufficient reasons to warrant a claim to be registered with the Lands Titles Commission. On the other hand, an investigation, including a meeting with those receiving the payments, may result in a satisfactory conclusion, one way or the other.

When next in the area, please carryout a full investigation into the claims and take the appropriate action to ensure an efficient and satisfactory conclusion to the matter.

For your information and advice, please.

F. C. ANGLIN  
Assistant District Commissioner.

BEKAWAN  
KAWAN  
KAWAN

(1)

■ KILIPAS

• FUGUMU

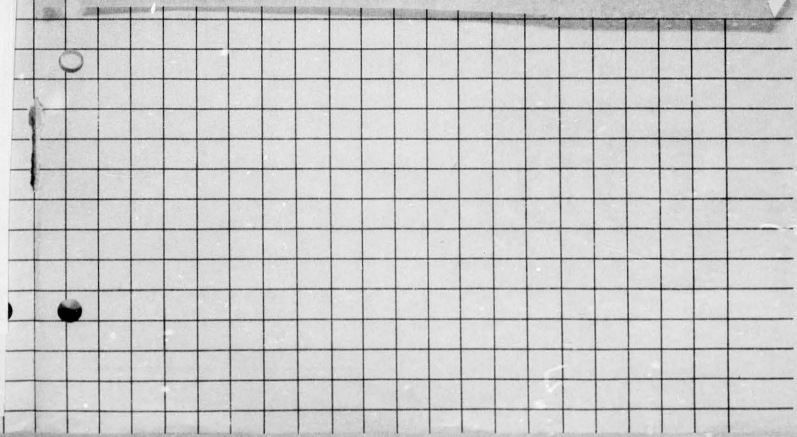
± IMONDA



Scale 1:250,000  
p/x Amanas 8-69/70

± AMANAS

SCA 4/5





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of West Sepik Report No. Amanab No 9 - 1969/70  
 Patrol Conducted by F. B. Donovan P.O.  
 Area Patrolled Dera and part Amanab Local Census Divisions  
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans No  
 Natives Two members R.P.N.G.C., Samasi Momondi R.D.A., Yamaye Kilou Med Ord'y  
 Duration—From 16/1/1970 to 4/2/1970  
 Number of Days Twenty ✓  
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? Yes  
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 10/19/69  
 Medical 10/19/69  
 Map Reference Aitape Pourmil  
 Objects of Patrol Advice of Mining Wardens visit, Road work supervision.

Director of District Administration,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

17/3/1970

T. E. Wabeler  
District Commissioner *rw*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... \$.....  
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... \$.....  
 Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

67-16-63

Division of District Administration,

KONGKOHU, PAPUA.

15th April, 1970.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District,  
YANIMU.

PATROL AMANAB NO. 9/1969-70.

Your reference is 67-3-3 of 17th March, 1970.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. F.B. Donevan of Dera and part Amanab Census Divisions.
3. An informative though critical report. I do not believe rejection of a F.A. application necessarily a blatant admission rejecting economic development but a case requiring further patient explanations to the people.
4. I trust that future patrols will take necessary follow up action and that officers will not be too impatient to see results overnight.

*T.W. Ellis* R  
(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary  
Department of the Administrator.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-16-63 (16)

Telegrams  
Telephone  
Our Reference: 67-3-3  
If calling ask for  
Mr.



Department of the Administrator

District Office,  
VANIMO,  
West Sepik District.  
17th March, 1970.

The Secretary,  
Department of the Administrator,  
KONEDOBUI.

Subject:- Amanab Patrol No.9 of 1969/70.

Attached please find the following documents arising out of the above patrol to the Dera and part of the Amanab Local Census Divisions, By Mr. F.B. Donovan, Patrol Officer:-

- (i) Patrol Instructions, 67-1-5 of 5th January, 1970 by Assistant District Commissioner, Amanab;
- (ii) Patrol Report in duplicate;
- (iii) Covering comments, 67-1-5 of 22nd February, 1970 by Assistant District Commissioner, Amanab.

2. Some somments follow:

(i) Mr Donovan has resigned from the Administration and left the District;

(ii) Judging from the contents of paragraph two Mr Donovan has seized the opportunity of his resignation and departure to relieve himself of some pent up feelings. A patrol report is not the correct place for such complaints. Mr Donovan does not have a real complaint. His behaviour at week-ends, drinking and arguing with police left much to be desired.

(iii) The report is shallow - consisting of criticism of officers on submission of Rural Development projects (para 4), of the local population adn their alleged rejection of econonic development (para 7) politically apathetic (paras 8-9), implied criticism of mission educational shortcomings (para 9). There is hardly one constructive comment in the whole report.

3. For your information, please.

J. E. Wakeford  
.....  
(J.E. WAKEFORD) *ney*  
District Commissioner

67-1-5

Department of the Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB.  
West Sepik District.

22nd February, 1970.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District Headquarters,  
VANIMO.

PATROL REPORT : AMANAB NO.9-1969/70

Attached please find the following:-

- (i) Patrol Report Amanat No.9-1969/70, (three copies).
- (ii) Claim for Camping Allowance, Messrs. F. B. Donovan and B. Uriap.

The following comments are pertinent:-

INTRODUCTION

Page 1: Para. 1:-

Dramatic changes to the economic, social and political situation will not occur overnight. Although Officers of this Department may find the work frustrating in many ways, very little can be done to stimulate dramatic changes. Our task is limited to improving the diet, the general standard of health and creating an awareness and feeling of unity with the outside world. Education and repetition is the answer.

Page 1: Para. 4:-

The "road" spoken of is a motor-cycle track/good foot pad and Rural Development Funds have been made available. Primarily, these tracks are for social purposes. However, at the same time, they will assist the Administration and they fit into an overall plan which will eventually mean limited access to Green River Station and the Sepik River. Prior to the work being put on an organized basis, following the allocation of Rural Development Funds, three miles of a road, far in excess, of the standard planned, was built by the local people.

Page 2: Para. 4:-

The Tax Payers' Meetings, produced no suggestions for the allocation of the Council Revenue. I am satisfied this is no fault of the Tax payer as the patrolling officer was of the opinion Tax Payers' Meetings are to discuss tax rates only. The Amanab Council, at its last meeting, passed a resolution seeking approval to impose a rate of sixty cents per adult male. This was opposed to the Adviser's suggestion that the rate remain at fifty cents. The Adviser was requested to prepare estimates for 1970/71 bearing in mind the needs for fresh water, gold mining equipment and the road extensions.

14

Page 2; Para. 7:-

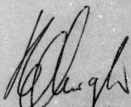
As stated, gold prospecting is being encouraged and gold in payable quantities located by twelve different village groups. A request for the posting of a Mining Assistant to the area has been deferred pending proof of a genuine interest in the mineral. So far the interest shown is encouraging, regardless of the lack of equipment.

Gold may well provide the answer to the economic future of the area. Can the argument for the Mining Assistant be taken up again?

Page 4; Para. 10:-

A total of 87 students attend the Amanab Primary "T" School, ten are children of station personnel.

For your information and action, please.



(F. C. ANGLIN)

Assistant District Commissioner.

13

Report Number. Amanab No 9 - 1969/70.

Sub District. Amanab.

District. West Sepik.

Council/Non Council Incl in Amanab L.G. Council.

Patrol Conducted by. F.B. Donovan P.O.

Area Patrolled. Dera Census Division,  
part Amanab Local census Division,  
part Nai Faringi Census Division.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol. Two members R.P.N.G.C.,  
Samasi Momondi R.D.A.,  
Yamaye Kilou Medical Orderly.

Duration of Patrol. Departed 16.1.70  
Returned 4.2.70  
Duration Twenty days.

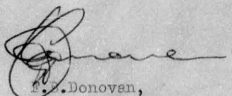
Date and duration of last  
D.D.A. Patrol to area. September/October 1969,  
Thirty two days.

Objects of Patrol. Routine Administration,  
Road work supervision,  
Advising of Mining Wardens visit.

Total Population of Area  
Patrolled. Dera Census Division - 1010,  
part Amanab Local - 2540,  
part Nai Faringi - 94.

Map Reference. Aitape Fourmil.

Village Population Register. Not attached.

  
F.B. Donovan,  
Patrol Officer.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

12

Telegrams  
Telephone  
Our Reference: 67-1-2  
If calling ask for  
Mr.

Department of The Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB,  
West Sepik District.

5th January, 1970.

Mr. F. B. Donovan,  
Patrol Officer,  
Sub District Office,  
AMANAB,  
West Sepik District.

INSTRUCTIONS : PATROL : AMANAB : 9-1969/70

As discussed, please prepare to depart for patrol into the DERA, MAI-FARINGI and PART AMANAB Local Census Divisions. The patrol should depart at the earliest and spend approximately four weeks in the area.

Constable first Class, BENJOMAN and Constable KAMAI have been instructed to prepare for the patrol and report to you for briefing. Messrs URIAF, Interpreter, and WAMBU, the road maintenance foreman are available, if required.

Whilst in the field, please carryout the following:-

- (A) Recommence work on the BIAMA and KAMBERATORO Roads and give the necessary assistance and encouragement. Funds are available from The Rural Development Fund. Ensure that the work done is not wasted in that the gradient of the roads be not in excess of 1:9.
- (B) Inform land owners of Application For Prospecting Authority No. 153, and gauge the feeling toward that application. File 35-1-4 contains the necessary information and instructions you require.
- (C) Continue the Political Education Programme.
- (D) Attend Council Tax Payers Meetings and assist these meetings, where possible.

I have considered your request for permission to break the patrol to enable weekends to be spend at Amanab. As you are aware, it is a duty of representatives of this Department to gauge local opinion and feeling and to generally assist and encourage social, political and economic development. I am of the opinion that these duties can be more effectively carried out in the villages by informal discussions during the more leisurely hours of weekends and evenings. The request is refused.

Prior to your departure, discuss these instructions with me and submit a plan of the patrol's intended movements.

...../2.

(K)

On your return to the Station submit reports in accordance with the Secretary's 67-1-1 of 21st June, 1969 and 35-1-1/58-21-0 of 12th November, 1969.

I wish you a successful patrol.

F. C. ANGLIN  
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. The District Commissioner,  
West Segik District Headquarters,  
YANING.

Amanab Patrol No 9 - 1969/70.

Patrol Diary.

Friday January 23rd, 1970.

Advised people of Akimari and Kamberatoro villages of Prospecting Authority Application. Departed for Nindebai Village - deserted. Moved on to Mamambra Village - new village under construction and no Rest House. Advised these people to report to Yamamainda tomorrow. Moved on to Yamamainda and made camp. Total carrier time of seven hours. This village in poor repair and mostly deserted. People began straggling in, in the early evening. General Discussions. Slept Yamamainda.

Saturday January 24th, 1970

Mamambra  
Advised people of ~~Mamambra~~ and Yamamainda villages of Prospecting Authority Application. Moved to Orkwanda village, carrier time of four hours. General Discussions. Slept Orkwanda.

Sunday January 25th, 1970.

Heavy rain. Observed at Orkwanda.

Monday January 26th, 1970.

Australia Day. Advised people of Mongorovei, Lihen and Orkwanda villages of Prospecting Authority Application. Moved to Naineri - carrier time of six hours. General Discussions. Slept Naineri.

Tuesday January 27th, 1970.

Advised people of Naineri and Kwofinau of Prospecting Authority Application. Patrol moved to Iframinag Village - carrier time of two hours, passing through Seraminag en route. General Discussions. Slept Iframinag.

Wednesday January 28th, 1970.

Advised villagers of Waineri, Seraminag, Bahang, Iframinag, Aurump and Ivieg of Prospecting Authority Application. Patrol then moved to road camp, approximately two hours walk from Amanab. Self visited Wamu in afternoon. Word sent to villages in Bai Faringi Census Division of our arrival and labor requirements for road work. Carrier time of two hours. Slept road camp.

Amanab Patrol No 9 - 1969/70.

Patrol Diary.

Friday January 16th, 1970. Departed Amanab for Wogineri passing through Ibagum en route. Carrier time of four hours. Advised Bipan and Wamaru villagers to assemble at Wogineri tomorrow. General Discussions. Slept Wogineri.

Saturday January 17th, 1970. Addressed villagers of Wamaru, Bipan and Wogineri, advised them of Mining Wardens impending visit to Amanab on February 9th. Advised also of Prospecting Authority Application and implications thereof. Moved to Einokneri, carrier time of two hours. General Discussions. Slept Einokneri.

Sunday January 18th, 1970. Advised people of Einokneri and Muwaineri Villages of Prospecting Authority Application. Departed for Iafar No One passing through Iafar Two en route. Carrier time of two hours. General Discussions. Slept Iafar One.

Monday January 19th, 1970. Advised the people of the three Iafar Villages of the Prospecting Authority Application. Departed for Petraineri One passing through Petraineri Two en route. General Discussions. Carrier time of two hours. Slept Petraineri One.

Tuesday January 20th, 1970. Advised people of the two Petraineri Villages also Kebaineri Village of the Prospecting Authority Application. Patrol then moved to Bambol Village. Carrier time of four hours. General Discussions. Slept Bambol.

Wednesday January 21st, 1970. Advised Bambol villagers of the Prospecting Authority Application. Moved to Wahai Rest House. Carrier time of three hours. Advised Merggau people to report to Wahai tomorrow morning. General Discussions. Slept Wahai.

Thursday January 22nd, 1970. Advised Merggau people of Prospecting Authority Application. Moved to Kamberatoro village - carrier time of 2½ hours. Road work inspection and advice given. Lunch at Mission. Airstrip completed to twelve hundred feet. General Discussions. Slept Kamberatoro.

Amanab Patrol No 9 - 1969/70.

(8)

Patrol Diary Contd.

Thursday January 29th, 1970.

Fourteen hours of rain finished at 1100. Work commenced at 1200, with twenty laborers all from Bibriari. Slept road camp.

Friday January 30th, 1970.

As for yesterday. An increased number of workers. Advised Cr Yanya of Nai One and his people of Prospecting Authority Application Slept road camp.

Saturday January 31st, 1970.

As for yesterday, a total labor force of forty nine workers. Went to Amanab in late afternoon to type reply to important personal correspondence received last evening. Slept road camp.

Sunday February 1st, 1970.

Departed Amanab at 1610 for road camp. Trip time of two hours. Slept road camp.

February

Monday January 2nd, 1970.

A labor line of sixty eight today coming from ten of the fourteen Nai Faringi villages. Slept road camp.

Tuesday January February 3rd, 1970.

As for yesterday. Heavy rain in afternoon. Slept road camp.

Wednesday February 4th, 1970.

As for yesterday. Exceptionally heavy and sustained rain in afternoon coupled with violent winds had all awash in late afternoon. Camp and all bedding saturated, falling trees crashing down around the camp. Sent labor line to Bibriari and Wamu to sleep and with a carrier line of twenty four left for Amanab at 1750, arriving 2000. Patrol stood down.

Introduction.

1. Reams and more reams have been written and will continue to be written by successive officers stationed at Amanab as to the very limited possibilities of Amanab, the Sub District and the people. It will be only the super optimist who will speak kindly and he from a vantage point far removed. I revisited villages on this Patrol which I had previously visited in all cases more than once and up to four times. And as to change, development, improvement, industry or the area going ahead, there has been the merest modicum of change, sufficient to discourage even the most pessimistic officer. To boot we have the people themselves only yesterday refusing to allow a mineral prospecting application be granted, thus ensuring for themselves further generations of economic inactivity and a stalemate for many years to come at their present backward standing.

2. This Patrol departed later than scheduled and did not remain in the field for the now standard Amanab 'four weeks'. I returned in less than that time so as to complete this report and other matters before leaving Amanab on 18.2.70 after resignation. Orders may be orders and valid orders are valid orders, but I must question, as I did, the validity, purpose and direction of an order for an officer to leave for patrol on Friday afternoon. I must question the validity of an 'order' which effectually means that an officer should spend a weekend under canvas in the middle of the bush, removed from any village, just 1½ hours off the station. It is a pity that personalities play such a large part, in this part of the world, in our day to day duties. Field officers generally go beyond the call of duty to please and they expect to do so. But really gentlemen!

3. I visited the Hera and Nai Faringi Census Divisions and Mr A.F.O. Welsh visited the Amanab Local Census Division for Census Revision only last September/October. As such little can be said to have happened, altered or changed since that time. And it has not.

4. Along with our advising the villagers of the Prospecting Authority Application, some time was spent on the supervision of road work. A start was made, and up to ½ mile of virgin jungle cleared. This will be continued. The Rural Development Submission submitted previously for the current stretch was a classic case of over optimism. The submission reads from Ivieg to Biaka, funds will expire long before Biaka is sighted. If we presume that the villagers will work for nought we are amiss. Like most people they expect to be paid for work done. And after all it was officers of this Department who told the people that they needed the road and did not really convince them of the need. And we further expect them to work for half pay on a

Introduction Contd.

road for which they have little desire. One has only to think of the twenty mile quarantine restriction, and immediately all villages that the road will serve are less than twenty miles distance from the International border. Hence an embargo on any latter day economic production. This is a road to assist us in our Administration. Unlike the oft quoted Highlanders and/or Tolais who seek economic self sufficiency, the Amanabs do not. Their lot will long remain as is. A visit to <sup>villages</sup> will convince one of this. And I do not <sup>several</sup> village visits as being fleeting motor cycle excursions to the conveniently roadside villages of Naineri and Ivieg.

5. As verbally discussed, tax meetings were held in the villages. The current tax rate is 50c/annum, and there was unanimity in a call for staying at this amount or preferably, so many thought, being reduced to 40c/annum as previously. There is no correlation between tax and development and as such <sup>for these</sup> of the people, ~~doing~~ development over the next few years will be nigh on static.

SITUATION REPORT.

Economic.

6. The area patrolled is in all cases less than twenty miles east of the International border and as such subject to quarantine restrictions, which virtually preclude the production and export of any economic crop, if one was being promoted. A political contingency has led to a denial of any economic development, agriculturally, for these people. Mind you I don't think they worry excessively about this, since they are ideal examples of the traditional subsistence economy.

7. Isolation and distance preclude rapid communication and along with point 6 above, limit the scope for development. Mining seems to be the only chance. Gold prospecting has been encouraged under the guidance and assistance of the Mining Officer from Maprik. Results have been limited but better than nothing. Maybe we have something. However the rejection of the Prospecting Authority Application is a blatant admission of their not wanting economic development. Who knows the area could be another Isa, and now we will never know. Explanation was made at length as to the possible benefits emulating from a possible positive reaction to the initial survey and later maybe the company concerned commencing operations, if only on a small scale. The people of Amanab have quite obviously stated their attitude to economic development and their insistence that there be none.

Political.

3.5

8. Amanab people are renowned for their apathy to most causes, and politics is no exception. One House of Assembly election and that in 1964, and three only Council elections and that is the limit of these peoples participation in active politics. And even the Council elections are usually pre-determined landslides noted for their lack of any competition or excitement. These people will long be the underdog in national politics. This from their complete lack of academic education and incomprehension of political education. Truancy over the years has been high at the Amanab school and there has been little success in the education of children. They last one or two years and then return to the village. One only male child from the Amanab administrative area has completed six, and he is esconced in a Mission teaching scheme in Papua somewhere. The capacity for understanding new concepts is thus limited. More success is had with the returned indentured laborers, however they have had no formal education and little practical education. The main benefit of their terms away is their being able to grasp ideas that the world stretches beyond Amanab and that they are a part of a new developing country.

9. To see a village sheepishly assemble for a P/E meeting, listen vacantly and then disperse hurriedly with in most cases no questions being asked is a sight to remember. There are a lot of villages in the Amanab area and a lot of differences between them - language, housing, degree of pidgin etc, but as one my observation above is no rash generalization, rather a realistic assessment. This situation will only be overcome by patience and effort on the part of the local people which at this stage they are loathe to give. They are politically backward and will long remain so.



Social.

10. As quoted in my Amanab P.R. 4 -'69/70 there is a small school at the new Kamberatoro Catholic Mission. As at my visit it was in recess. Attendance is confined to the lower grades. This is a chance for the future. The teacher in charge, an expatriate female, intimated that some of her 'brighter' students from last year might this year be sent to the larger Ossima Mission school. Nothing has been heard. Attendance at the Amanab P.T. School is confined mostly to the children of station personnel. Very few village children attend. The C.M.M.L. small 'T' school has been removed to Yabil in the Lumi Sub District. In its stead we have a 'Baibal School', where young lads, mostly imported, are being taught the rudiments of evangelising.

11. Regular infant welfare clinics are held at the Amanab hospital by an expatriate nurse who works with the C.M.M.L. Mission. Most villages attend this clinic. The Kamberatoro Mission conducts an Aid Post and is well patronised. There is an Administration Aid Post at Bibriari, not visited, this is irregularly staffed but nevertheless is well patronised.

12. Socially the people are content within themselves and tend to limit their communication outside their own language groups. This is another inevitability of their relatively backward state.

Conclusion.

13. The conditions generally for the people of this region are those of the poorest of the poor. The people are in a state of general poverty and are dependent on the Government for their basic needs. The people are in a state of general poverty and are dependent on the Government for their basic needs. The people are in a state of general poverty and are dependent on the Government for their basic needs.



5.  
3


Miscellaneous.

13. Advice of our visit had been previously sent to all villages which I intended to visit. And so with good intentions I departed Kamberatoro on January 23rd, after having had a good reception at all villages so far visited, for Nindebai Village. This was completely deserted and partly overgrown. We then moved on to Mamambra where a new village is being constructed, and where there is no Rest House as yet. This village was devoid of all but the aged and infirm. Enquiries revealed that all the men together with families along with the Nindebai people had moved to a camp to the west where they were having some kind of a feast and prolonged singsing. The patrol then moved on to Yamamainda, where again there were no people but the very young, aged and infirm.

14. It appears that the people from the three villages had gone to a place called phoenetically UMUNDA which is from all accounts in West Irian. The older Yamamainda people were loathe to say where it was exzactly. I then sent word to the people at the 'camp' per some schoolboys from Yamamainda that they were immediately required at Yamamainda. This word was sent in mid afternoon and it was not until late evening until the first people returned, and they continued to do so until mid morning. So it seems that the village or camp is a good four hours walk away to the west and more than likely in West Irian. While there the people tended gardens, feasted and had a large extended singsing. Because of my schedule I did not visit the area, however this could well be followed up later. If a border crossing is involved by these people, it seems that it is for social rather than any other reason.

Conclusion.

15. Conducted primarily for the purpose of advising persons of the Prospecting Authority Application, our Patrol did not stay for any length of time in any village as we moved every day. Overnight stops were made in eleven villages, while a further eight days were spent under canvas on road work. The people rejection of the P.A.A. is now history, unfortunately so.

  
F. S. Donovan,  
Patrol Officer.

Appendix 'A'.

Sub District Office,  
AMARAB,  
West Sepik District.

February 10th, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,  
Sub District Office,  
AMARAB

P.A.153 - VILLAGE ADVISE.

My Patrol diary lists overnight stops, however in the course of my recent Patrol and in relation to the above Prospecting Authority Application, I visited or spoke with people from the following villages - Ifigeri, Ibagun, Aheri, Wegineri, Bigan, Wamaru, Lincheneri, Mowalineri, Iafar One, Two and Three, Petreineri One and Two, Sabaineri, Sambol, Penggau, Akinari, Kamberatoro, Madebai, Mamambra, Yamaminda, Ithen, Orkwanda, Non, orovei, Waineri, Kwofinau, Waineri, Seraning, Bahang, Iframing, Iviag, Aurup, Bibziari, Fisi, Penagi, Purusan, Kwaramun, Amendan, Unupeu, Akrani, Herewe, Biala, Konabasi, Bai No One, Wamu and Baribari.

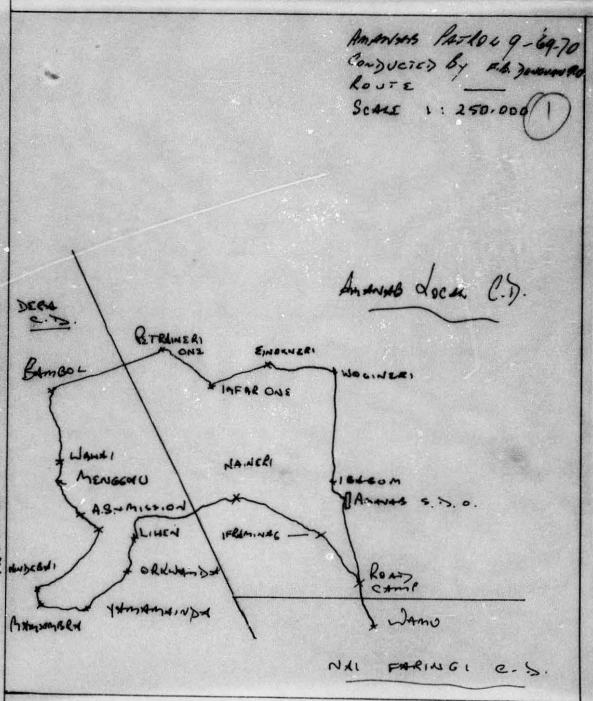
Their rejection of the Authority's Application is now history, however in most cases reaction on being told was high on indifference, although the people showed a little hope for possible later development as a result, this by the younger more travelled men. Village by village approval seemed to be assured and yesterday's mass rejection came as a surprise for myself and other Patrol personnel felt that allowance was an almost forgone conclusion. It would be interesting who was the instigator behind yesterday's mass all village rejection.

For your information, please.

F.S. Donovan,  
Patrol Officer.

Amintas Part 06 9-6970  
CONDUCTED BY A.B. JOURNAL  
ROUTE  
SCALE 1: 250,000 (1)

INTERNATIONAL BORDER



Amintas doc. C.S.

NLI PARINGI C.S.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of WEYBESIDE Report No. 10 - 1000/1970.

Patrol Conducted by A.J. HAZLEWOOD, DISTRICT PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled PAPE WAI-MARYU and ANANAR SOGAI / BEMA GURUWU, etc.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 10. MEMBER OF R.I.A. N.O.C.

Natives 1 Patrol Interpreter.

Duration—From 18/3/1970 to 25/3/1970 and 2/4/70 to 4/4/70.

Number of Days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19. WAI-MARYU - 22/3/70 to 24/10/70. ANANAR SOGAI - 15/3/70 to 4/2/70. BEMA - 16/3/70 to 4/2/70.

Medical ...../...../19. MEDICAL ASSISTANT ACCOMPANY BY A.J. HAZLEWOOD.

Map Reference BORDY (SEESLAT) SHEET NO. 2 - 4:100,000.

Objects of Patrol SUPERVISION OF ROAD WORK.

Director of District Administration, PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

67-16-88

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU, Papua.

23rd June, 1970.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District,  
VANIMO.

PATROL NO. AMANAB 10/69 - 70

Your reference 67-3-3 of 9th June, 1970.

I acknowledge, with thanks, receipt of Special Report by Mr. A.J. Hazlewood, Assistant Patrol Officer of parts DERA, AMANAB LOCAL and NAI FIRINGI Census Divisions.

This detailed report provides an informative account of the work undertaken, and the map is first class.

The degree of progress on these roads is indeed pleasing. Mr. Hazlewood has done exceptionally well.

(T. W. ELLIS)

Secretary,

Department of the Administrator.

cc: Mr. A.J. Hazlewood,  
Sub-District Office,  
AMANAB,  
West Sepik District.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

25

Department of The Administrator. 67-76-88

Telephone

Telegrams

Our Reference. 67-3-3

If calling ask for

Mr.

Department of District Administration,

District Office.

VANIMO

West Sepik District.

9th June, 1970



The Secretary,  
Department of The Administrator,  
KONEDOBU

AMANAB PATROL REPORT No. 10 1969-70.

Attached please find copies of Patrol Report No 10 and the comments from the Assistant District Commissioner. I do agree that Mr. Hazelwood has done an excellent job. Submissions have gone in to further this work under the Rural Development Scheme.

*J. E. Wakeford*  
.....  
(J. E. WAKEFORD)  
District Commissioner

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

In Reply Please  
Quote No 67-1-5

Department of the Administrator,  
Sub-District Office,  
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

1st June, 1970.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District,  
VANIM O.

Patrol AMANAB No. 10 - 1969/1970

1. Attached please find the following :

- (i) Patrol Instructions dated 16th March, 1970.
- (ii) 3 copies of the Report.
- (iii) Patrol Sketch Map.
- (iv) Claim for Camping Allowance - Mr. Hazlewood.

2. The report was submitted to me on the 27th May, 1970. It is a clearly written, neat piece of work and reflects Mr. Hazlewood's effective field work in this instance. Mr. Hazlewood should, however, concentrate on his spelling; i.e. the use of 'there' instead of 'their' on frequent occasions; his punctuation, and grammar.

3. Political :

Although primarily in the field to supervise the construction of roads Mr. Hazlewood has utilised the time spent with the people to gain a greater understanding of their thoughts and ideas on various subjects. The reaction demonstrated by the people, see para. 7, is good and shows that the officer has gained the trust of the people in spite of the hard work entailed.

4. The poor knowledge shown by the people can only be remedied by continued political education over a period of years. Results cannot be expected over night but the point that a concentrated, continued form of political education should be carried out in the field is well made. A pity that the staff situation does not allow for this at the present moment in time.

5. The fact that the younger men (para.12) are beginning to think of progress themselves is worth noting. This is the beginning of change ! It is regrettable that the older men and women are uninterested and it may be necessary, in the first instance, to concentrate on these younger men in order to encourage change from the traditional.

6. Courses will be planned for councillors and their wives which may change their present apathetic attitude. It is good to see a leader of the worth of Cr. Herman WANAWAI emerging. It is men like this who will pave the way for future development.

7. Economic :

Roads :

Mr. Hazlewood and his workers can be well satisfied with the progress made on both road sections. The route to Kamberatoro has now been completely cleared and forming can begin in



23

the new financial year. The Ivieng - Biaka section of the Nai-Firingi road still needs a lot of work but it is hoped that this too can be continued in the new year.

8. Funds on both these projects are now exhausted but it is hoped that further allocations are forthcoming on Rural Development Works in the new financial year as approved by the District Co-Ordinating Committee. In fact this is an imperative requirement. Failure to provide at this stage can only lead to dis-illusionment and the undoing of the excellent relations between the administration and these people. This is to be avoided as it must be remembered that these people are adjacent to the West Irian border. A fact which, while it may not appear to mean much at present, should be remembered for the future.

9. The offer of the use of the Catholic Mission tractor and blade at a future stage is welcome and will certainly be accepted at a later stage.

10. The officer's comments on future business opportunities, para. 18, are good and indicate his interest in his work. The sale of produce, fresh meat and pineapples for an outside market are perhaps not quite feasible even at a later stage because of the distances involved even when the roads are completed. The villages closer to the station may have a decided advantage in this field.

11. Artefacts and curios are however items which could be considered, even now. The items mentioned, plus the curiosity value of the phallocks, could provide a limited but lucrative income. The matter could be further discussed at local council meetings.

12. Social :  
Health :

The people in the Kamberatoro area obviously need educating in the social spheres as well as the above. A health education campaign will be discussed with the C.I.C., Department of Public Health, Amanab. It is good to notice the interest shown by Sr. Donovan in the people.

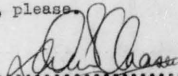
13. Law :

The offences referred to in para.23 were dealt with before the local court and resulted in 3 convictions.

14. Appendices "A" and "B" will be of use to officers patrolling the area in future. Mr. Hazlewood has drawn a good and informative map of the area which shows the degree of completion of the roads.

A worthwhile patrol.

For your information, please

  
.....  
(D. van R. Claassen)  
Assistant District Commissioner

c.c. Mr. A. J. Hazlewood,  
Assistant Patrol Officer,  
Sub-District Office,  
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

22

PATROL REPORT.

Report Number. : Amanab No. 10 - 1969/1970.

Sub-District. : Amanab.

District. : West Sepik.

Council Area. : Mai-Faringi and part  
Amanab Local and Dera.

Patrol Conducted by. : A.J. Haslewood.

Designation. : Assistant Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled. : Mai-Faringi C.D. (Part)  
Amanab Local C.D. (Part)  
Dera C.D. (Part)

Personnel Accompanying  
Patrol. : 1 Member of the R.A.S.M.S.C.  
1 Patrol Interpreter.

Duration of Patrol. : Date Out - 18/3/70  
Date In. - 25/3/70  
Date Out - 2/4/70  
Date In. - 18/5/70

Date and Duration of last  
D.D.A. Patrol Area. : Mai-Faringi - - 22/9/69 24/10/69  
Amanab - - 15/1/70 to 4/2/70.  
Dera - - 15/1/70 to 4/2/70.

Objects of Patrol. : Supervise Road Work.

Total Population of Area  
Patrolled. : Mai-Faringi - 1292  
Amanab Local - 5089  
Dera - 1640

Map Reference. : Border Special Sheet No. Two.

Village Population Registers: Not Applicable.

*[Handwritten Signature]*

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

(21)

In Reply Please  
Quote No 67-1-2

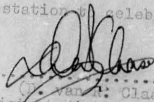
Department of the Administrator,  
Sub-District Office,  
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

16th March, 1970.

Mr. A. J. Hazlewood,  
Assistant Patrol Officer,  
Sub-District Office,  
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

AMANAB Patrol No. 10 - 1969/1970  
rural Development - MAT-SALINGI  
KAMBRAFORO Roads

1. Please be prepared to depart Amanab on the 18th March, 1970, on a patrol to supervise construction on the above road projects.
2. Give assistance to the people in the siting, and construction, of the roads. Attempt to maintain their enthusiasm and interest in the work. However, be firm and insist on a full days work for those who volunteer to take their share.
3. Spread your time equally over both the road projects coming into Amanab as required for advances etc. Draw sufficient moneys in your advances so that there are no delays in payment of labourers and materials. Camp under canvas if necessary.
4. You may come in to the station to celebrate Easter. I wish you a good patrol.

  
.....  
(van N. Claassen)  
a/Assistant District Commissioner

PATROL DIARY (PART 1)

- 18/3/70. 1145 - Depart Amanab for Road Camp.  
 1445 - Arrived at Road Camp. Situated at the junction of the Wama and Bibriari tracks.  
 1600 - The fourteen (14) carriers lined and paid. Used for erecting tent sails, getting firewood and water.  
 Slept Road Camp.
- 19/3/70. 0630 - Waiting arrival of workers.  
 8000 - Men from Ivieg arrived.  
 1050 - Men from Amandam arrived.  
 1100 - Men from Nai No. 1, Senagi, Puruman and Bibriari arrived.  
 1130 - All men lined and paid for previous work. Sixtythree men, paid at 50c per day - a total of six days worked.  
 1240 - Men returned to their villages, will return on Sunday for work. 'Singsing' taking place at two villages, require time to collect food. Men from Ivieg will work tomorrow, will erect shelter and look-up for spades, picks and shovels.  
 Slept Road Camp.
- 20/3/70. 0700 - Depart Road Camp for Amanab.  
 0730 - Inspect the cleared section of road, which workers have just received pay for.  
 8000 - Continue on to Amanab.  
 1000 - Arrive Amanab. Typed out General Expense sheets for expense so far incurred. Lunched with A.A.D.C. Amanab.  
 1330 - Judge arrived at stated hour for Court Case.  
 1600 - Departed Amanab, after collecting advance.  
 1700 - Arrived Ivieg, talks with people about road.  
 1740 - Depart for road camp.  
 1838 - Arrived Road Camp - Slept Road Camp.
- 21/3/70. 0930 - Departed for Bibriari. No walking times were recorded as this was an informal visit, my aim being to meet people in the close proximity to the proposed new road. Whilst in the village I looked at the Aid Post, and inspected their houses.  
 1400 - Departed for Wama, hoping to have talks with the Anthropologist Mr. Peter Huber, who is living in this village. He however had left for the 'Singsing' at Baribawi. Informal talks with the people.  
 1830 - Arrived back at road camp, talks with some of the men from Amandam. Slept Road Camp.
- 22/3/70. 0930 - Departed to find source of local water supply. Walked along some disused tracks, these paths out, after breaking bush, arrived at a series of waterfalls, ascimated drop of the whole series about 200/250 feet. Water source followed until 1230, then followed mountain range until Bibriari reached at 1430 hours.  
 1530 - Departed for Road Camp.  
 Men from Diske arrived - Slept Road Camp.

AMANAB PATROL NO. 10 of 1969/1970.

19

PATROL DIARY (PART 1 cont.)

- 22/3/70. 0700 - Roll call taken. Men from Miska, Unupai and Kenibasi paid for previous work.  
0930 - Men from Putuman, Senagi and Bibriari arrived, worked untill 1230 hours - Lunch.  
1300 - Reconmenced work.  
1530 - First accident - Wimesa Sunupin, badly cut arm - sent to Aid Post at Bibriari.  
1600 - Finished work. Good progress made. Slept Road Camp.
- 24/3/70. 0700 - Roll call taken. Men from Baribari arrived. Supervision is really paying, things are beginning to move. Working in the direction of Green River, not to happy with the previous work done on the Amanab side. A.D.C. informed.  
1600 - Finished work. Informal talks. Slept Road Camp.
- 25/3/70. 0700 - Roll call taken - no late comers or absent. Working hard, good progress. Approaching garden, but no problems, owner not expecting any compensation for same.  
1130 - Another sick man, stomach pains.  
1230 - During lunch break Aid Post Orderly from Bibriari arrived en-route for Amanab, he looked at the sick man. Unknown sick. So I paid him, and sent him on his merry way.  
1630 - Finished work. - Slept Road Camp.
- 26/3/70. 0600 - Started packing ready to depart for Amanab, as Mr. L. van H. Glasen had departed the previous day for Imonda.  
0700 - Roll call taken, men paid up to date, i.e. to 1200 hours. Interpreter Lukas Sawa given instructions to supervise work untill 1200 hours, cargo boys selected.  
0930 - Departed for Amanab.  
1145 - Arrived Amanab.  
1500 - Carriers arrived, lined and paid - 16 total. Worked till 1600 hours in office. Slept Amanab.
- 27/3/70. Holiday.
- 28/3/70. Holiday.
- 29/3/70. Holiday.
- 30/3/70. Holiday.
- 31/3/70. Holiday.
- 1/4/70/ Preparing Patrol Equipment for patrol into Amanab Local and Bera Census Divisions, to supervise work on his new road.

AMAZON PATROL NO. 10 of 1969/1970

18

PATROL DIARY (PART 2)

- 2/4/70. 1150 - Late departure due to heavy rain, travelled by tractor.  
1250 - Arrived Raineri. Men of village absent in their gardens.  
I walked into the bush and found the Councillor. Found him in his garden, explained how many carriers I needed.  
Also informed him that his shot gun licence was due to be re-issued.  
1750 - Returned to village, informal talks.  
Slept Raineri.
- 3/4/70. 0700 - Arose - waiting for carriers.  
0900 - Councillor Ferrer of Kambarotoro arrived, still waiting for carriers.  
1050 - Finally reached my requirements, total of twentyfive (25). Having to use women and young boys. Departed for Akimari.  
1550 - Arrived Akimari, carriers exhausted. Decided to pay them off, and over night at Akimari.  
1600 - Talks with local man.  
Slept Raineri.
- 4/4/70. 0630 - Cargo lined.  
0945 - Finally departed, Akimari being a small village I had a job getting the required number of carriers.  
1020 - Arrived at proposed site for road camp.  
1800 - Carriers lined; used them for erecting the two tent sails, building cook houses and latrines. Women fetched firewood and water.  
1810 - After paying the carriers I walked into the Mission Station at Kambarotoro to talk with Mr. Lois Dow about the road and its sighting.  
2200 - Retired to bed, slept Kambarotoro.
- 5/4/70. 0730 - Visited the Aid Post at Kambarotoro, this is run by Miss Joy Donovan.  
1000 - Departed for road camp.  
1100 - Heavy rain. Informed that seven inches of rain fallen this month at Kambarotoro. Obvious that drainage will be a problem.  
Slept Road Camp.
- 6/4/70. 0700 - Started work on making the place suitable to live in.  
0900 - Departed for Kambarotoro village to speak with Councillor Herman - he was not present.  
1200 - Inspected the existing road, will have to be up-graded in parts. It is obvious that supervision is needed.  
Slept Road Camp.
- 7/4/70. 0800 - My labour force started to arrive.  
1030 - I now have 147 men and women. They come from Akimari, Kambarotoro, Kambarotoro, Kambarot, Kongrau, Minsabal, Yamamaida and Nansabra. A total of 174-20 paid out for previous work.  
1300 - Finished work, told all workers to build themselves houses in the bush. Held a clinic for any sick persons. Slept road camp.

AMBAR PATROL NO. 10 - 1289/1290.

AMBON DIARY (PART 2 cont.)

17

- 8/4/70. 0700 - Roll call taken, all concerned came up on time, a further 30 workers arrived. I paid the men from Oekwanda \$4-50 for previous work.  
0830 - Walked to Akimari, looking for a good route for the road.  
1630 - Arrived back at road camp, route marked. Slept Road Camp.
- 9/4/70. 0700 - Roll call taken. Heavy rain during the night. Have increased the width of the road, in the hope that with more sunlight it will dry quicker. Hence will slow down a little.  
0845 - Men from Yamaminda arrived, total now 161.  
1340 - Very heavy rain.  
1800 - Finished for the day.  
1650 - Walked into Kambarotero Mission to exchange \$40-00 for the equivalent silver. Discussed with Miss J. Donovan the possibility of her visiting my band of workers. Arranged for tomorrow. Returned road camp and slept.
- 10/4/70. 0700 - Roll call taken, all in good spirit, could it be pay day! Work to finish at 1530 as I will be paying the workers.  
0800 - Carriers passed through on their way to fetch the Mission teacher Miss K. Eastherstone.  
1530 - Finished work for the day, started to pay.  
1920 - All workers paid, a total of \$437-50 changed hands. Workers returned to their villages. Slept Road Camp.
- 11/4/70. 1030 - Departed for Kambarotero Station, arrived 1050. Talks with Bois Dem of the Mission.  
1135 - Departed for Munggau, leisurely pace, no timer recorded. Talks with councillor Wapei Kemaviso and villagers. Then walked onto Wchai, speaking with some of the villagers. Then walked onto the T.E.N.G./ West Irian International Border park. Then walked back to Wchai, and on to Kambarotero.  
1900 - Arrived back at Road Camp.  
2130 - Walked to Tamberak for 'Singsing'.  
2355 - returned to Road Camp - Slept.
- 12/4/70. 0800 - Talks with some of the men from Munggau, Akimari and Oekwanda who slept at the road camp.  
1100 - Starting working out new roll call list.  
1800 - List finished.  
1930 - Walked to Tamberak for continuation of there 'Singsing'.  
2400 - Returned to Road Camp - Slept.
- 13/4/70. 0700 - Roll call taken, 90 workers absent due to previous days 'Singsing', however there were 15 new workers - come from Hamabra.  
1300 - Heavy rain. I walked into the Mission Station to fetch Nurse Donovan.  
1345 - Arrived back with nurse, medical treatment given - most people needed treatment.  
1730 - Finished giving medical aid. Informed that 'Singsing' would take place next week.  
1830 - Gave lecture to school children after some food had been stolen. Returned Road Camp.

AMANAH PATROL NO. 10 - 1969/1970.

16

PATROL DIARY (PART 2 Cont)

- 14/4/70. 0815 - Roll call taken - delay was due to very heavy rain.  
0845 - Inspected shotguns, gave a talk on the law, use and maintenance of them.  
1115 - More and yet more rain - Work 'slushy' ca.  
1245 - One man from Kamberatoro (Samuel Obai) sent to Aid Post, a wood chip hit him in the eye. Also Yaknai Wawai of Menggau, suspected malaria - later confirmed.  
1500 - People who need 'follow-up' treatment after yesterday's visit sent into Aid Post.  
1700 - Work finished for day.  
1800 - Letter received from Nurse Donovan, Yaknai Wawai very sick, requested company for him. Two men from Vahai sent in.  
1930 - Talks with councillor Herman Wawawai about a wife beating in his village. No complaints laid - but I spoke to the man concerned and warned him about any further incidents. Slept Road Camp.
- 15/4/70. 0700 - Workers lined - Roll taken. Work has progressed well, hope to move to Akimari tomorrow. The section of road that has been cleared will require alot of work on it yet. My aim however is to get the whole section 'felled'.  
1700 - Finished work for day.  
1800 - Prepared patrol equipment for tomorrow's move. Slept Road Camp.
- 16/4/70. 0700 - Roll call taken. Some men despatched to work, others used for dismantling camp.  
0900 - Departed for Akimari.  
1005 - Arrived Akimari, tent sail erected for my foreman, policeman and domestic.  
1130 - Departed for Kamberatoro, plus one carrier.  
1230 - Arrived Mission. Departed for Akimari with Nurse Donovan.  
1345 - Arrived Akimari - Clinic bld. People who needed treatment were administered to by the nurse and myself.  
1800 - Finished work for the day - extra hour as a disciplinary measure.  
1850 - Nurse returned to Kamberatoro. Myself - Slept Akimari.
- 17/4/70. 0700 - Heavy rain falling.  
0750 - Roll call taken. Work, work, work.  
1400 - Finished for the day, reason:- many workers have a long way to travel to their village. Men and women told to return on Sunday with sufficient food for next week. Men and women from Akimari kept busy on improving Rest House, and toilet facilities. Slept Akimari.
- 18/4/70. 0750 - Informal talks with village people.  
1130 - Catechist Ben arrived with mail from Amanah.  
1200 - Retired to bed with stomach pains and a head ache - probable flu (or-fluence), all this pain. Dosed myself up. Slept Akimari.



(15)

PATROL DIARY (PART 2 Cont)

- 19/4/70. 0800 - Spent working on the Rest House.  
 1200 - Departed Akimari, walked over part of the proposed road, and explored the Kwofinsu Area - possible routes for the road.  
 1800 - Arrived back at Akimari. One boy sent to Akim Post - badly cut foot.  
 1830 - Talks with councillor Basman Wangwai, I found him a very helpful man.  
 Slept Akimari.
- 20/4/70. 0705 - Roll call taken. Work continues.  
 0830 - Village inspection, with councillor, my Senior Constable and the Akimari committee member. Comments in report.  
 0915 - Trouble - regarding siting of the road. But after I spoke with the LuluaI who was causing the trouble, things were straightened out.  
 1500 - Three sexual offences with married women reported to me by the Councillor from Yamamainda. These men, the woman and husbands to go into Amanab tomorrow.  
 1905 - Two cases of stealing reported.  
 1945 - Councillor Nohai Marano of Gorwama asked permission to change one of his wives, advised him to see the A.S.C. in Amanab.  
 Slept Akimari.
- 21/4/70. 0700 - Roll call taken.  
 0725 - Two cases of stealing solved. Items concerned were a bunch of coconuts and a new sago palm. Men of Hindabai stole them, agreed with owners and a tribunal of councillors to the fee's of 50c and 30c to be reimbursement.  
 0830 - Councillor of Yamamainda departed with the persons concerned in the sexual offences.  
 1100 - Walked with Umatia Dagaia (LuluaI of Akimari) and Ari Vanari (Hindabai committee), over the proposed road from Akimari to the present position of the road.  
 1805 - Arrived back at Akimari - talks with villagers.  
 Slept Akimari.
- 22/4/70. 0700 - Roll call taken. Also reminded councillors about the scolding of the small children.  
 0755 - Walked over part of the newly constructed road, supervising alterations as required.  
 1040 - Started pecking equipment required for my trip into Amanab.  
 1130 - Departed Akimari, plus four carriers.  
 1530 - Arrived Raineri, good going, but very hot.  
 1800 - Departed Raineri.  
 1805 - Arrived Aheri. Heavy rain - Slept Aheri.
- 23/4/70. 0500 - Area assembled petrol equipment.  
 0655 - Departed Aheri.  
 0745 - Arrived Amanab. Talks with A.S.C. Getting fresh supplies, taking out a further advance of \$500-00. Heavy rain, impossible to use the tractor as transport, had hoped to take out the council chain-saw.  
 1500 - Departed Amanab.  
 1900 - Arrived Raineri - Slept Raineri.

AMANAB PATROL NO. 10 For 1969/1970.

14

PATROL DIARY (PART 2 Cont)

- 24/4/70. 0710 - Cargo ready, trouble getting carriers  
0745 - Departed for Akinari.  
1030 - Arrived Akinari.  
1050 - Medical aid administered to Bur. Const. Wabianik, badly swollen leg due to sore becoming infected.  
1155 - Carriers arrived, lined and paid.  
1300 - Inspected road work, enthusiasm appears to be dwindling, more absenteeism.  
1500 - Finished work for the day. Majority of workers returned to their village to collect food for the following week.  
1530 - Men from Hamobra paid up to date, they wish to return to their village to build a rent house and police house.  
Slept Akinari.
- 25/4/70. 0730 - Foot very swollen from yesterday's fall.  
0800 - Worked on General Expense sheets to acquit advances.  
1300 - Walked into Kambaratoro to the Aid Post. Advised to rest my foot, treatment given. Slept Kambaratoro.
- 26/4/70. 1130 - Departed Kambaratoro.  
1215 - Arrived Akinari.  
1400 - Spoke to villagers requesting carriers for Father Raphael and Miss Elizabeth Hammond. Wish to depart Amanab tomorrow. Slept Akinari.
- 27/4/70. 0700 - Roll call taken. Only 120 workers present. Some have gone to Council meeting, others are acting as carriers.  
1200 - Finished work for the day.  
1400 - Nurse Donovan arrived to give medical aid.  
1500 - Finished giving medical aid.  
1800 - Bernab Wampuni arrived. He did not go to the Council meeting due to being very sick over the weekend. Also Hanguau villagers arrived. Slept Akinari.
- 28/4/70. 0700 - Roll call taken.  
0800 - Interpreter Luke Sawa sick with diarrhoea, have had alot of cases in the last few days.  
0900 - Sent one man into the Aid Post to get some medicine suitable to check this illness. Foot still very painful.  
1500 - Work finished for the day.  
1605 - Talks with village people.  
2115 - Returned to rest house - Slept Akinari.
- 29/4/70. 0700 - Roll call taken. Gave medical aid to those requiring such. Inspected the road from Akinari to the present working position. A lot of work to be done yet.  
1000 - Sent Wambu Eamaine (Boss Boy) and Takas Sawa to the Iwofinan end of the road to supervise the work at this point. Working at both ends now. Good progress being made.  
1630 - Work finished for the day.  
1900 - Medical Aid given to those requiring such. Slept Akinari.

13

## PATROL DIARY (PART 2 Cont)

- 30/4/70. 0700 - Roll call taken. Sick parade, treatment given as required.  
 0750 - Work continues - good progress, will have to move camp soon.  
 0900 - School children passed through on their way to Amamb to collect some cartons of tinned fish - informed, Nurse Donovan will not be coming out tomorrow.  
 1455 - Okwenis and Menggau workers arrived.  
 1900 - Finished work for the day.  
 1930 - Medical Aid - finished 1900 hours. Talks with village people until 2000. Slept Alimari.
- 1/5/70. 0700 - Roll call taken. Medical treatment given. Worked on invoices etc. for money paid out. Calculated amounts to be paid out.  
 1400 - Finished work for the day.  
 1500 - Started paying the workers, those who had the longest way to travel paid first.  
 1615 - All workers paid. A total of \$393-10 paid.  
 1620 - Men from Kwofinau arrived, took their wages but since they had only worked for a week I did not pay them.  
 1745 - My advice born by the Alimari people, they wished to purchase a shotgun. I explained the law, and relevant details. Helped them count the money etc. A community effort. A total of \$26-00. Slept Alimari.
- 2/5/70. 0800 - Day of rest. Decided to walk to Kwofinau and survey what work had been done on the road.  
 1000 - Departed Alimari, bound Kwofinau. Obvious that constant supervision is required.  
 1800 - Arrived back at Alimari. Disheartened. Slept Alimari.
- 3/5/70. 0720 - Sunday. Went shooting with the Tuluci womanek Dekrea. He is the largest land owner in Alimari. A reasonably success ful day, marred only by torrential rain.  
 1730 - Arrived back at Alimari, rather wet, but with a bag of game. Slept Alimari.
- 4/5/70. 0700 - Roll call taken. A total of 18 workers present! A rather meagre labour force!  
 0800 - Labour sent out withambu famine to continue work on road.  
 0830 - Departed with Mr. Const, Wahianik and Interpreter Lukas Sawo for Tamarbek.  
 0915 - Arrived Tamarbek. Village inspection with help of Sakrias Tukaba, village committee. Comments in SITREP.  
 1100 - Departed Tamarbek, bound Menggau via Wambere Mission Station.  
 1300 - Arrived Menggau. Village inspection with Tobias Guni (Committee). Councillor absent.  
 1430 - Departed Menggau for Sabai. Arrived 1515. Village inspection with Natalius Laga.  
 1545 - Departed Sabai - arrived Alimari 1900 hours. Slept Alimari.

FAHRE STAY (PART 2 Cont)

- 5/5/70. 0700 - Roll call taken. Total of 66 workers present. As expected work has slowed down a little, but progress is being made.
- 0850 - Walked to the Kwofinagu/Akimari boundary. A walk of 1 1/2 hours. This is where the workers from Kwofinagu and Akimari are at work. A total of 24 were present. A further 14 were another 2 1/2 minutes walk away, clearing an area suitable for a camp site.
- 1600 - Finished work for the day.
- 1730 - Const. Ben arrived. Trying to find two men and women who ran away from the Amamb Hospital.
- 1945 - Two small incidents solved. One man from Okwanda fined 4c for stealing, obtaining food by false pretence. One boy from Akimari fined 20c for stealing some kolanuts. In both cases I acted only as adviser. These were dealt with by village officials.
- 2040 - Instructed Councillor Johni Nefano of Okwanda to accompany Const. Ben tomorrow. Slept Akimari.
- 6/5/70. 0700 - Very heavy rain.
- 0800 - Roll call taken. 90 workers present.
- 0850 - Lukas Sawa sent to supervise the Kwofinagu's. Const. Ben and Councillor Johni departed. I treated any sick persons.
- 0945 - Walked to the Akimari section of the road and supervised.
- 1300 - Walked over the Akimari section and looked at the Kwofinagu help.
- 1700 - Finished work for the day.
- 1810 - Arrived back at Akimari.
- 1930 - Treated sick - 2045 finished work. Slept Akimari.
- 7/5/70. 0700 - Roll call taken - 95 present. Disassembled one of the bent axils and had it carried to the proposed camp site. Treated sick.
- 0830 - Departed Akimari. Supervised road work.
- 1200 - Walked onto base camp to supervise the erecting of tent wall.
- 1800 - Work finished for the day.
- 1735 - Arrived back at Akimari.
- 1845 - Talked with village regarding tomorrow's 'Singing'.
- 1930 - Treating sick until 2045. Slept Akimari.
- 8/5/70. 0700 - Roll call taken. Work continues.
- 1200 - Finished work for the day. Roll paid. Early finish so that the people can go to their gardens and get food for the evening feast. Only had a labour force of 55 men.
- 1300 - Went shooting in the afternoon with Councillor Jordan Nefano to get some wood for the night's feast. A successful venture.
- 1600 - Returned to Akimari.
- 1800 - 'Singing' started, given to commemorate the work of the road. Publicly checked. Retired in the early hours of the morning. Slept Akimari.

(11)

FIELD DIARY (PART 2 Cont.)

- 3/3/70. 0600 - Arose - Greeted by the sick. Held a clinic. Most cases were suffering from the previous night's festivities.  
 0900 - Pick off some of the Cakesha's as they wished to return to their village.  
 1015 - Caught up with paper work.  
 1400 - Talks with Jalusi.  
 1600 - Sent and had talks with the men as they prepared their costumes for the night's 'dance'.  
 1900 - The 'singing' started. Stopped until the early hours of the morning. Slept Alimari.
- 10/5/70. 0750 - Arose.  
 1050 - Counsellor Rohai Mafano, and committee's Alisa Hiri (Alimari), Yama Ayul (Yamasaka) Aywanu (Aywanu) (Mambabu) and Ari Yawari of Mambabu.  
 1055 - Treated the sick. Small children with malaria sent to the Aid Post at Mambabu.  
 1500 - Prepared petrol gear for tomorrow's departure to the new road camp. Slept Alimari.
- 11/5/70. 0630 - Woken by Mr. Const. Wabishi, it appears that one woman, Mambawu Mungwan of Mamberano, wished to marry a domestic. He however did not wish this to happen. With the councillors help she departed.  
 0745 - Roll call taken. Cargo lined.  
 0820 - Departed Alimari for road camp, using some of the road workers as carriers.  
 1025 - Arrived road camp. Prepared camp.  
 1240 - Wambu Mamine my road foreman (boss boy) came running into the camp, informing me that one Daut Mikhuni of Wansi had had a tree fall on him. He was being brought in.  
 1400 - Red not arrived, despatched two men to find out what was happening.  
 1540 - Arrived back with men. It appears the men were frightened of the 'spirits' and would not carry him. I did what I could for him, the leg was split open from groin to knee.  
 1600 - After threatening court procedure I managed to get ten men to carry him. A stretcher rigged so that four men could carry him. I had sent two men previously to warn the doctor at Amnab. Slept Road Camp.
- 11/5/70. 0600 - Arose and prepared to depart for Amnab.  
 0645 - Departed for Amnab.  
 1040 - Arrived at Amnab. Worked in office straightening advances and typing out expense sheets. Took out advance for \$150.00 getting and supplies. Arranging policeman for next patrol. Collecting medical equipment, and supplies.  
 1720 - Departed Amnab for Daxi.  
 1820 - Arrived Daxi - Slept Daxi.
- 13/5/70. 0700 - Departed Daxi for Road Camp. Stopped at the village of Hainxi. Arranged for men to clear a land slip of the road.  
 1240 - Arrived road camp. Work has progressed well.  
 1300 - Talks with Councillor Rubius Mba about future work on the road. Slept Road Camp.

PATROL DIARY (PART 2 Cont)

- 14/5/70. 0700 - Roll call taken at road camp, i.e. Kwofinau's. Then walked to the Akimari end of the road.  
0830 - Roll call taken of the workers at this end of the road.  
1300 - I walked to the village of Lihen, to see if I could get any men to work on the road. Only four present, rest of plantation.  
1735 - Arrived back at road camp. Worked on straightening the paper work.  
Slept Road Camp.
- 15/5/70. 0700 - Roll call taken. A total of 50 workers present from Wainari and Kwofinau.  
0730 - Walked to the Akimari/Kwofinau boundary work is nearly completed.  
1100 - Arrived back at the road camp. Worked out the money due to each worker, and then each individual village must total.  
1240 - The people from the Akimari side of the boundary came to collect their pay, this had been arranged by me.  
1400 - The Kwofinau line came to collect their pay, a total of \$242.50 being paid out to the two parties.  
1500 - Advised the Councillor of Kwofinau that he was to receive a further \$120.00 on the completion of his section of the road.  
Slept road camp.
- 16/5/70. 0700 - No work today. Decided to acquaint myself with the local surroundings. Met quite a few people in their gardens, they were collecting food for the big 'Singing' being given as a farewell to Miss E. Featherstone of the Banteratoro Mission.  
Checked figures as far as payments went etc.  
Slept Road Camp.
- 17/5/70. 0745 - Last day at the road camp. Day spent taking stock of the equipment, checking items and packing.  
1600 - Carriers started arriving. They are over nighting, so that we can have an early start in the morning. Pelka around a blazing fire. Slept Road Camp.
- 18/5/70. 0615 - Arose and finished my packing.  
0730 - I departed Road Camp.  
1205 - Arrived Ansub - heavy rain all the way.  
1345 - First of the carriers arrived, rest!  
1630 - Carriers lined and paid. End of Patrol.

END OF PATROL

9

AMANAB PATROL NO 10 For 1959/1960.

SITUATION REPORT.

INTRODUCTION.

1. This patrol was mounted for the specific purpose of supervising the two Rural Development road projects now in progress in the Amanab Sub-District. It was the patrol's aim to give the people of these areas constructive help, and to try and raise an enthusiastic approach to the two projects, whilst also increasing the work output ratio.

2. The patrol left Amanab Sub-District Office on Wednesday 13th of March travelling down the completed section of the Rai-Faxing road (Project No. 10-10, Job No. 89-1-008). This section, approximately three miles long, ends at the village of Iriag, hence it is virgin bush, with few and sparse by the walking tracks of the local people. A total of nine days was spent on the section of this road as these people had been enjoying popular supervision from the Amanab Station, and are fairly proficient at crude road building. I arrived back at the Sub-District Office on Thursday March 26th., and spent the days of the patrol's recess on the station.

3. The patrol was mounted again on Tuesday April 2nd and departed for the Amanab/Amberatoro road (Project No. 10-11 Job No. 89-1-008). The road has a completed section of some eleven miles, this takes you approximately two miles past the village of Raiuani, there then is a very swampy section, followed by a rise into the limestone ridges and steep hills, which one associates with the Amberatoro area. This was to be my home for some forty-seven (47) days.

4. The vegetation of this area is three layer tropical rain forest:- a tall tree umbrella, with a smaller tree middle and jungle undergrowth on the ground. This as one can well imagine makes any road clearance project a long and at times a laborious task.

5. The soils of this area are clays in parts, but you also have the limestone on the hills. This again makes the lighting of the road very difficult, as one can only find out what lies ahead by constant 'spooring' parties. Although it must be stressed that the people of the area really helped on this aspect. Once they understood just what was required, and that motor transport as such can not fly, they quickly advised possible routes. If on checking these routes they were not suitable, a certain possible portion was quickly suggested. Hence, as such, progress has been made.

6. The rainfall of these two areas can only be approximated, although it is hoped to get a more accurate figure from the Amberatoro, in the future, as Mr. Iola Don of the District Mission is keeping daily figures. During my figures on the last three years rainfall for Amanab, an approximate annual rainfall figure would be 8,250 points.

7. The patrol initially was treated with caution by both road groups, although I would say it was more readily accepted by the people on the Rai-Faxing road. But with my rather lengthy stay with the people on the Amanab/Amberatoro, road, I was looked on in a better light, and became part of the family which I found most unexpected, as I had really been working them to these limits. A pleasant request I felt!

8

8. In general my comments in this report will be based on information and facts obtained whilst working on the project near Kambarotore. My stay on the Nai-Faringi project was of a much shorter duration, hence contact with the people was very limited. After a hard days work, sleep and food were the order of the day, and any conversations were concerned with either exchanging ideas on the road route or daily pleasantries. Where applicable I will comment on any comparison or marked difference between these two areas, although to reiterate, my comments in general will be based on facts and opinions gained whilst working on the Awast/Kambarotore road.

POLITICAL

9. There was a marked lack of interest in Local Government as a topic of conversation, this applies to both of the projects visited. Interest was shown by some of the younger men, these were mainly men who had returned from the plantations and seen Local Government at work, in most cases admittedly on a larger scale. However, they had started to grasp the meaning and work achieved by Local Government. The older freedom showed a very marked lack of interest, and any broach of this subject to them brought blank stares and in some cases hurried departures. I might stress that all my talks with these people was of a very informal nature. I tried to explain the role of the Council in my own country, England, starting with it's history, and then moving through its stages of development until present day. I used England as an example as it is the system that I know best, and historically it is a good example. I think that some of the people could see that I was getting at and my 'story' aroused a certain amount of interest.

10. It is obvious that there is little communication between Councillors and his constituency, and I felt that some Councillors were ineffective in their positions. But there is one really sound Councillor, he is Herman Wanawai, I found him a very keen worker, most helpful and courteous, and all of the people in the vicinity of Kambarotore (his ward) respect and listen to him. He has a good understanding of his role as a councillor, and is looking for economic development in his area. Some of the committee members were very keen, and I felt that they might well be more effective than some of the present councillors. But when this is up to the people, and only time will show that a councillor does not necessarily have to be the biggest land owner, or traditional leader to obtain office.

11. In this area the councillors told me that they had instituted a system whereby every Monday was spent on council work, such as cleaning the village, cleaning and improving sanitary facilities, and general village maintenance. However on visiting certain villages on the so-called 'council day', I found one village completely empty - it appears everyone was out hunting pigs. Whilst at another village, the women were working in their gardens and the men were fast asleep in their houses. On inspecting villages it was obvious that the system was not being followed, so for the period that I would be supervising the road construction programs, with the councillors acceptance, Monday would be spent working on the road. I explained that when I returned to Awast they could revert to the old system, and stated that if was a good idea instituted and enforced.



12. Explaining the 'House of Assembly' to these people, is, and will be, a long and arduous task. It will only be grasped if a continuous 'Political Education' program is instituted. I gave several informal talks on this topic but it was apparent that the audience found it very difficult to grasp. The interest was not really there, as with Local Government, and one felt that one was talking to a very small majority, or proportion of the Galleries. One's aim is to talk to the mass, and not to talk to a specific group, in this case the younger men. The majority of people are ignorant of anything outside their own immediate environment, and have no interest in learning. It is this kind of feeling that makes any sort of Political education an uphill task, but it is not an invincible task.

13. The unfortunate part of trying to explain to these people about 'Political Education' is the fact that in many cases their councillors are just as dumbfounded as they, and hence are of no assistance to the speaker. Possibly one way of curing this occurrence is to run a course to Politically Educate the councillors. They are our men on the spot, and no matter how hard a Administration Officer tries, he is limited by the time factor. Even a good patrol program allows for three visits a year, and it is difficult to get village people to grasp a political system in three days. Perhaps a more politically aware councillor could help us field officers spread the word.

ECONOMIC.

14. My stay on the Hai-Faringi road was only for a total of four working days, but I found the people of this area most keen for economic development. They realised that the building of a road would improve their lot, especially with the possibility of the extension to the Sepik River via Green River. They accept that this second development can only be obtained by hard work, and realise that it will not come over night. They worked well on the road work, although an usual the presence of an Administration Officer swelled the ranks. Although, only with the workers for four days, it is was obvious that they were prepared to work. It is a pity that this spirit does not continue once the supervisor leaves the scene. Money - although meagre pay for the amount of work given, was accepted without complaints, could they be looking ahead, and to seeing payment in the form of economic development!

15. My stay on the Kamberatoro road was for a total of fortyseven days, a large section was cleared. My aim, as in both projects, was to clear the ground and cut a path through. The width of the path being approximately three chains wide, and all the three layers of tree growth felled, just leaving the tree stumps standing. The area from the Mission Station at Kamberatoro to the Akimari/Wofinau boundary has been completely cleared, a walking distance of some two and a half hours. A small section has yet to be cleared, but I have the people of Wofinau, Iken and Mainari working on this section at the moment, so by the end of June the whole length of this road should be cleared. There is still a lot of work to be done on the road, tree stumps to be cleared, and a lot of bushing along the sides of hills. But progress has been made, so it is to be hoped that funds are forthcoming in the next financial year, as I would have to see it lie stagnant after all this work and 'effects' has been put into its development.

(6)

16. I found the initial spirit on the Kambaratore road the reverse to that on the Hai-Sarangi, there was a marked lack of interest in economic development, all appeared content with their lot. Some on the road had been considered a chore, a whim of councillor Herman Venawai of Kambaratore, with no apparent interest shown by Income Sub-District Office. This train of thought was quickly corrected with my sudden appearance on the Kambaratore scene. My presence brought in the workers, initially, it may have been purely for the fear of the wrath of the 'Kiar', but as time passed they could see that an interest was evident in their work. From a mere forty workers I had a jump to a total of two hundred, I might add that it was not only the men that worked, their wives and older children gave a helping hand too. One could describe it as a family effort. But initial enthusiasm soon waned, and the rest in their work disappeared, constant supervision became the order of the day, as at the slightest chance they would 'down tools'.

17. Certain of the councillors did not really help either, they gave no encouragement to the people, and there sitting down at the slightest chance was not the best example. Herman Venawai again won the day, he was tireless in his chiding and urging of his people. It is a pity that there are not more like him in this area, but there do not appear to be!

18. With the prospect of a road link to Ananab in the near future, I asked the people what they were going to do in the way of working a business. A pause in the conversation followed, they infatti had no idea. But in all fairness to them, the word 'business' is new to them, any previous cash transactions, have either been by patrols buying food, or for ornaments. But it is true that they must have some concept of its meaning, after all they buy from the Mission Trade store, and occasionally visit Ananab to purchase items. I tried to explain the meaning of the word 'business' to them, and then tried to give them some idea of how they could utilize the road on its completion. This is presuming the council run a weekly service with the tractor and trailer over this road. Possible outlets:-

- a) Selling of produce to station personnel.
- b) Selling of fresh meat to station personnel, i.e. pigs and caribou.
- c) Increase the growing of pineapples, there is a market on the Ananab Station, and if sufficient quantities were forthcoming the market at Venimo could be tapped.
- d) Selling of artefact's, they have interesting smoke sticks, which are carved, and in some cases very highly carved. Also there drums are well painted (traditional style), and in some cases they too are carved. Possible market with tourists visiting Venimo.
- e) Possible small market outlet in the making of the west Lion type coffee pot, I was also wondering whether this trend could be further extended. With some tuition they could possibly make cutting, or even chairs.
- f) Selling of firewood.
- g) Maxed there access to the labour 'market' of Ananab such as well.

19. There are no large quantities of cash crops in this area, but the quality of the food grown is very good. There is ample ground, and a proportion is available for re-plant, but transportation has been a problem. The road could make all the difference, as the prospect of a slight road walk before you reach your selling point is no great encouragement.

(5)

SOCIAL.

20. The children from the Nai-Faringi area come into the Primary 'D' School at Amarah. What in the Kamberatore area there is a Catholic Mission School, this was staffed by two European teachers and two local teachers. But Miss K. Featherstone, who has been at Kamberatore for some years, has just returned to Australia. The school is very well attended, and runs classes for prep, and all the standards up to standard four. If any of the pupils show academic promise they are sent to the Catholic Mission School at Amarah. Some of the children from this area also attend the Administration Primary 'A' School at Amarah.

21. The health in the Nai-Faringi section was of a very high standard, this I feel can be attributed to the good work done by the Aid Post at Sibirari, and the nearness of the Amarah Hospital.

22. However the Kamberatore health scene was not so good. It is apparent that the Aid Post at Kamberatore Mission is not being fully supported by the local populace. The people in close proximity to the Aid Post were very healthy, but the further one travelled away from this point the less healthy the people became. Miss Joy Donovan visited the road patrol on several occasions to give medical treatment to those who needed it. I either dealt with the cases after she left, or if of a serious nature, I would despatch them post haste to her at the Aid Post. The only exception being when a tree fell on one boy from Bahai, he was sent direct to Amarah, as it was obvious that neither Nurse Donovan or I could do much to help him. He was later sent to Vanimo and then direct to Wewak. I did carry out a health campaign, mainly concerned with leishman conditions, a total of four villages were visited, my findings can be found in Appendix 'A'. All in all, not a very healthy scene, but with Miss Donovan's apparent keenness to improve this state of affairs, one can only wait and see what happens. Lets hope the people accept the aid we are trying to give them, and do not give the nurse the 'cold shoulder'.

23. There were a series of complaints, but they are dealt with in Appendix 'B'. I sent a group from Yamaaside into Amarah Station, there were three separate sexual offenses, I gather that acting Assistant District Commissioner D. van R. Glasen took the court on these cases. Apparently one man was brought before the court on two charges, and another man on one count.

MISCELLANEOUS.

24. Mr. Lewis Don mentioned that when the airstrip is finished at Kamberatore, it would be possible for us to use the Mission tractor and its blade for excavation work on the road. This would be a tremendous help, and is well worth remembering.

APPENDICES.

- 25. Appendix 'A' - Village Inspections.
- Appendix 'B' - Complaints.

*A. J. Harwood*  
Assistant Patrol Officer.

(4)

APPENDIX 'A'

VILLAGE INSPECTIONS.

20/4/70.

Inspection of Alinari village.

Two new toilets to be built for the women of the village, existing ones to be destroyed.

A disused house in the vicinity of the 'Singsing' ground to be dismantled, as it is full of vermin.

The following to dismantle existing houses by July 1st., as I consider them a health risk:-

- a) Mungvia Amua.
- b) Cvaun Tavia.
- c) Van Usasi.
- d) Tuganea Taim.

One Monama Dairea (Taluai) to replace the roofing material (merita) on his house.

3/5/70.

Inspection of Tamarbek village.

Two (2) new toilets to be built, and the existing ones to be destroyed. Present one's are in a very poor state, and are full of flies and mosquitos.

The following to replace the roofing material on their houses, as rain is entering via the many gaps in the material:-

- a) Sakriaa Tukuba.
- b) Kehamba Rowabea.
- c) Monama Koo.
- d) Kabi Kongdan.

Kebes Kongdan to dismantle his existing house, it is in a poor state of repair and much too small for him and his family.

E

3/5/70.

Inspection of Mantau village.

Daniamus Ahomba to replace roofing materials on his house.

The house of the single men in the village is to be repaired, it needs patching in places.

The following to dismantle their existing houses and replace:-

- a) Nawa Wemba.
- b) Onoa Amu.
- c) Sobio Anga.
- d) Yawagi Monia.
- e) Miboa Koaiba.

Village in general is to be tidied up, and animal excrement removed from public walking paths.

3

APPENDIX 'A' Cont.

3/5/70. Inspection of Wawal village.

Roads and approaches to be cleared of animal excrement, and drainage ditches to be cleaned.

The following to dismantle their existing houses and replace with more sanitary abodes:-

- a) Katalius Abgs.
- b) Misgonei Giu.
- c) Khol Wabei.
- d) Yanni Mol.
- e) Wani Aho.

I feel that special allowances may well have to be made for Misgonei Giu, as he is a very old man, and his only able bodied son is in Wewak Hospital, and is not likely to return for some considerable time. His son is Daut Miahana, he was the man injured by a falling tree on Monday May 11th 1970.

A.J. Hordwood

Assistant Patrol Officer.

2

INCIDENTS

COMPLAINTS

14/1/70. Councillor Herman Wanawai complained to me about one Samuel Otao who had beaten his wife Henika Kimal. This was obvious when I later saw the woman. However she did not wish to make a complaint. I gave the man a very firm lecture, and told him that any further occurrence could well see him in front of a magistrate. I based this statement on the fact that this man is known to have violent tendencies, and has served a short term in the Amenu corrective institution.

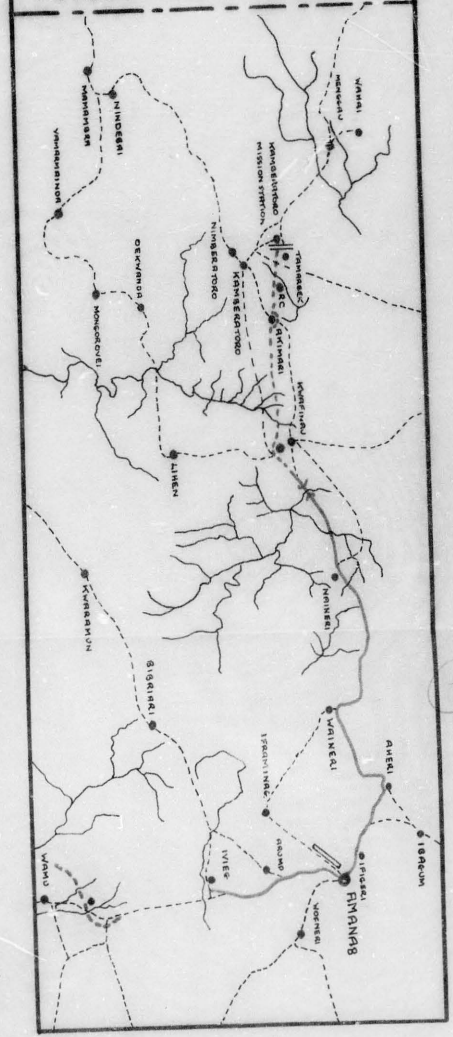
20/1/70. Nakoi Anbea of Nimeretoro complained that a bunch of coconuts had been stolen from one of his trees. I made investigations, the following day it was found that the men from Hindsbai had taken them. They stated that wanawai Manganui, Nakoi's deceased brother's wife had given them permission. I conferred with the local councillors over this point, in accordance with their local law this is not permissible as Nakoi becomes guardian of all his brother's property. Hence he should have been approached if the Hindsbai's wanted the coconuts. It was agreed by all party's that a sum of fifty cents (50c) should be paid as compensation.

20/1/70. Jakob Hui of Akimari complained that someone had cut down one of his sugar palms and eaten the heart of it. This complaint was dealt with at the same time as the Coconut complaint. Again it was the men from Hindsbai, they stated that it was in the path of the road so they cut it down. However it was not in the path of the road, an amount of thirty cents (30c) was agreed upon as compensation.

4/5/70. Titus Pakoko, the domestic at the Mission Station at Nameretoro, complained that four packets of lemonade powder had been stolen from him. He suspected one boy from Akimari. Later investigation confirmed this suspicion, no further action was taken as Titus only wanted the goods replaced.

4/5/70. Wanbu Tansine, the foreman on the road work had complained to me previously that one unknown man from Okuanda had obtained fees from his wife by false pretence. Councillor Nehui Wafano brought this man in in my absence, however the matter was solved by Sgt. Const. Wabianik, a compensation of forty cents (40c) was paid. No further action sought.

INTERNATIONAL BORDER



SKETCH MAP TO ACCOMPANY AMANAB PATROL REPORT NO. 10-1969/70.

SCALE - 1:100,000

- RAINING LOCAL DEER - COMPLETED ROAD  
 ○ " " " - CLEARED BY PATROL.  
 ○ " " " - COMPLETED ROAD.  
 ○ " " " - CLEARED BY PATROL.  
 ~~~~~ RIVERS AND SMALL STREAMS.

- VILLAGES.  
 ● ROAD CAMP SITES.  
 - - - EXISTING PATHS AND TRAILS.  
 = = = UNCOMPLETED STRIP - COMPLETED.  
 [ ] FINISHED STRIP.

A. J. Haulbeck w/1st pl



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of... West Sepik. Report No. Amanah No. 11 - 1969/1970.
Patrol Conducted by A.J.Hazlewood, Assistant Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled East and West Kwomtari Census Division.
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans No.
( 3 Members of the R.P.&.N.G.C.
Natives ( 1 Rural Development Officer.
( 1 Aid Post Orderly.
Duration-From 28 / 5 / 1970 to 22 / 6 / 19 70

Number of Days 26

Did Medical Assistant accompany? No - A.P.O. only

Last Patrol to Area by-District Services / / 19 18/11/69 to 12/12/69.
Medical / / 19 18/11/69 to 12/12/69.

Map Reference 1 : 250,000 SERIES AITAPE.
Objects of Patrol a) General Administration.
b) Political Education.
c) Health and Hygiene.
d) Economic Development.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

3 19 70

[Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... \$
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... \$
Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund



GFB:KP

67-16-97

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

11th November, 1970.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District,  
VAHIMO.

AMANAB PATROL NO. 11/69-70.

Your reference 67-3-3 of 7th September, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. A.J. Hazlewood, Assistant Patrol Officer, of KONTARI Census Division.

This well presented report contains a wealth of sound, thoughtful information and your comments, and those of the Assistant District Commissioner, adequately cover the principal points.

I am pleased to note the extremely well detailed patrol instructions by Mr. van R. Claasen.

The patrol map is a quality submission but you please advise Mr. Hazlewood not to use coloured ink in future.

A good piece of work.

(T. E. ELLIS)  
Departmental Head.

67-3-3

Department of the Administrator.  
Division of District Administration.  
District Headquarters.  
VANIMO  
West Sepik District.

7th September, 1970.

The Secretary,  
Department of the Administrator.  
KONEDOBU Papua

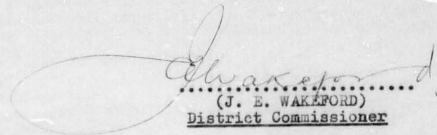
AMANAB PATROL REPORT No. 11 1969/70

Attached please find copies of Amanab Patrol Report No. 11. The report makes most interesting reading. I have extracted these parts dealing with Agriculture, Health & Education and these have been passed to the departments concerned. Discussions have also been held with the Rural Development Officer on the cattle project at Utai. It is agreed that the project has merit but I have suggested that it may be advisable to apply the brake until we have gone into the marketing aspect. I am somewhat apprehensive of the possible \$60,000 dollar grant and also on the freezer. My own feeling is that any such grants would be better applied to education and health.

I agree that we should be wary of hurrying these people into the Amanab Local Government Council, but we should persist with the political education and then let the people decide for themselves.

I have suggested to the Assistant District Commissioner that a minor road project or two under Rural Development, will not only assist these people but will also bring them in closer contact with the Administration.

The Assistant District Commissioners comments have adequately covered the patrol.

  
.....  
(J. B. WAKEFORD)  
District Commissioner



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-16-97

36

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference 67-3-3

If calling ask for

Nr.

Department of the Administrator.  
Division of District Administration.  
District Headquarters.  
VANIMO  
West Sepik District.



7th September, 1970.

The Secretary,  
Department of the Administrator.  
KONEBOBU Papua

AMANAB PATROL REPORT No. 11 1969/70

Attached please find copies of Amanab Patrol Report No. 11. The report makes most interesting reading. I have extracted these parts dealing with Agriculture, Health & Education and these have been passed to the departments concerned. Discussions have also been held with the Rural Development Officer on the cattle project at Utai. It is agreed that the project has merit but I have suggested that it may be advisable to apply the brake until we have gone into the marketing aspect. I am somewhat apprehensive of the possible \$60,000 dollar grant and also on the freezer. My own feeling is that any such grants would be better applied to education and health.

I agree that we should be wary of hurrying these people into the Amanab Local Government Council, but we should persist with the political education and then let the people decide for themselves.

I have suggested to the Assistant District Commissioner that a minor road project or two under Rural Development., will not only assist these people but will also bring them in closer contact with the Administration.

The Assistant District Commissioners comments have adequately covered the patrol.

*J. E. Wakeford*  
.....  
(J. E. WAKEFORD)  
District Commissioner

In Reply Please  
Quote No 67-2-5

Department of the Administrator,  
Sub-District Office,  
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

28th August, 1970.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District,  
VANIMO.

AMANAB Patrol No. 11 - 1969/1970  
KWOMTARI Census Division

1. Attached please find the following :

- (i) Patrol Instructions
- (ii) Three (3) copies of the Report
- (iii) Patrol Sketch Map and Appendices
- (iv) Claim for camping allowance, Mr. A. Hazlewood.

2. This is the first report on the newly combined KWOMTARI (East and West Kwomtari) Census Division as a single entity. The report was received by me on the 6th July, 1970. Delay in submission to you is regretted but was unfortunately caused by my recent illness which caused my absence from the station for over a month.

3. Mr. Hazlewood has presented a formally lengthy report. He shows evidence of having given thoughtful consideration to the problems of the area and has attempted to point the way to solutions of some of these problems. His outlook for the Kwomtari area is optimistic but I must agree that although the total potential of the area is limited the limit has not been touched as yet. Mr. Hazlewood's only limitation in presentation is that he is sometimes inclined to ramble instead of keeping in mind the need to report objectively and concisely.

4. The following comments are pertinent :

Diary

The diary indicates a good deal of time spent with the people in open discussion, especially in the evenings. This approach is to be commended and encouraged. The results are evident in the report.

Political

The attitude on the council and local government is not surprising. As suggested much educatory work remains to be done. A more detailed local government survey will be carried out later this year with a heavy emphasis on this aspect of local government.

There is a basic misunderstanding of the role of the councillor in the officer's thinking. The councillor is a representative of his people not a law enforcement agent such as the tultul/luluai role, i.e. representative government rather than direct rule. The comparison can, and has, led to confusion in the minds of the people which brings its' own problems at later stages of development. The erroneous concept is unfortunately a common one both amongst administrating officers and the people.

34

A planned approach to political education has now been initiated. A total programme aimed at providing the basic background knowledge on political and administrative matters over a 5 year period with an average of two patrols per annum.

#### Economic

Mr. Hazelwood rightly corrects himself after calling the people lazy. They just have no motivation to partake in economic ventures. It is part of our task to initiate the will to enter the economic sphere.

The avenues of crocodile skins, pepper, vegetables and the cattle scheme at Utai could be further investigated as possible money earners for the people of the region. The interest shown by the Catholic Mission, Utai, is encouraging in this respect. The agricultural department may be interested in the resume of the scheme contained in the body of the report.

Meat is a marginal economic product in that it is useful as a local marketable item. Copra production is not a feasible proposition.

The report on fish and the prevalence of fresh-water prawns is disappointing although not unexpected. More information should be gathered however before entirely shelving this line of economic income as a possibility.

Artefacts of the area; phallo-crypts, smoke pipes, bark paintings, etc.; are more of a curio value rather than great art forms but could prove a reasonable, limited income. The Amanab council will be informed of the possibilities of this money earner and they may be interested in setting up a small agency for outside distributors.

#### Social

The C.M.M.L. schools are purely for the purpose of literacy training, generally in the lingua-franca. It is regrettable that the twin problems of sparsity ~~xxx~~ of population and the difficult access to the area will preclude any Education department assistance for some years.

Health and sanitation is a continuing problem. The people now have reasonable access to treatment with regular clinics at Guriaso, Kwomtari and Utai. It may well be time to apply legal standards of negligence to complicated cases and officers will be instructed to take action in future. Health education is a necessity throughout the sub-district.

A separate submission will be made as regards the aidpost at Kwomtari.

#### Census

People are free to move between villages without restraint but officers will be instructed to make those people contemplating such moves aware of the landrights problems that can arise.

#### Missions

Catholic Mission interests in the area are good to note. They seem to be following the precept of improving both the material as well as the spiritual well being of the people, with perhaps greater success in the former. The anti mission tendency shown to the C.M.M.L. could become worse. The situation has been pointed out to Mr. Wilkinson but to date nothing warrants interference by members of this department. The situation will be watched.

Mr. Hazelwood's comment (para.71) on C.M.M.L. beliefs not assisting the mission cause is for the mission to resolve.

#### Cults

It is gratifying to note that the cult activity as mentioned in previous reports has died a natural death - certainly the most preferable solution.

Miscellaneous

33

The practice of cutting the feet of unfaithful wives was common to the whole of the Bembi-Kwomtari region extending as far north as the Imbio census division in the Venimo sub-district. It is not common now but quite possibly some reactionary elements could exist. Any evidence of the practice being brought to the notice of officers will be investigated and dealt with according to law.

5. A thoughtful report. Mr. Hazlewood is developing into an observant and thinking officer. He needs to develop more objectivity in his reporting. A good copy accompanied the report showing the approximate revised positions of the villages.

6. For your information and onward action, please.

*D. van N. Claassen*  
 .....  
 (D. van N. Claassen)  
 Assistant District Commissioner

Att.

c.c. Mr. A. J. Hazlewood,  
 Assistant P trol Officer,  
 ANAHAB.....W.S.D.

- a) General Administration.  
 b) Political Education.  
 c) Health and Hygiene.  
 d) Economic Development.

Dist. Registrar - 1953  
 Dist. Engineer - 1953  
 1 250,000 Series - 1953.  
 Dist. Veterinary Officer - 1953.

PATROL REPORT.

Report Number. : Amanab No. 11 - 1969/1970.

Sub-District. : Amanab.

District. : West Sepik.

Council Area. : Non Council Area.

Patrol Conducted By. : A.J.Hazlewood.

Designation. : Assistant Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled. : East and West Kwomtari C.D.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol. : 3 Members of R.P.&.N.G.C.  
 1 Rural Development Assistant.  
 ( Somasi Momondi )  
 1 Aid Post Orderly.  
 ( Otto Kilau Yamaya )

Duration of Patrol. : Date Out - 28/5/70.  
 Date In - 22/6/70.  
 Total of 26 days.

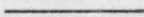
Date and Duration of last D.D.A. Patrol in to Area. : Date Out - 18/11/69.  
 Date In - 12/12/69.  
 Total of 25 days.

Objects of Patrol. : a) General Administration.  
 b) Political Education.  
 c) Health and Hygiene.  
 d) Economic Development.

Total Population of Area Patrolled. : East Kwomtari - 1333  
 West Kwomtari - 1333

Map Reference. : 1 ; 250,000 Series. Aitape.

Village Population Registers. : Not Applicable.



Territory of Papua and New Guinea

31

Inreply Please  
Quote No 67-1-1

Department of the Administrator,  
Sub-District Office,  
AMANAB.....N.E.D.

25th May, 1970.

Mr. A.J. Haslewood,  
Assistant Patrol Officer,  
Sub-District Office,  
AMANAB.....N.E.D.

AMANAB PATROL No. 11 - 1969/1970  
Routine Administration and Political  
education. East and West  
Kwontari Census Divisions.

1. As discussed please prepare to depart on a routine administration and political education patrol to the East and West Kwontari Census Divisions (West Sepik 11 and 12). Aim to depart no later than the 28th May, 1970, as I should like you to return before the end of the financial year.
2. Peruse Chapter 1, p.5, "The Approach to Patrolling", of the Departmental Standing Instructions, Vol.1. Although some aspects of patrolling have changed it contains much useful information and advice. I will expect your patrol to be carried out in the spirit of these instructions.
3. Do not hurry the patrol. Spend at least a night in each village, more if you deem it necessary. As this is a routine administration patrol you should have ample time to get to know the people and their feelings. Attempt to mediate in any complaints or disputes brought before you but send any matters requiring magisterial action to Amanab. Generally attempt to convey to them our interest in their problems, thoughts and ideas.
4. As you know the Kwontari area is not under local government. The area is sparsely populated and thus poses some problems but nevertheless it is desirable that they be included within the Amanab Council at some future stage. With this in mind please gauge the people's reactions to local government. Make no firm commitments as we may not have the necessary staff to carry out any extensions in the near future. However, your report will enable more accurate planning as regards inclusion dates etc. It is therefore important that you report fully on this aspect.
5. Further to para.4, above, continue the political education begun by Mr. Bonovan, AMANAB Patrol 7-69/70 but with emphasis on local government. The Departmental Standing Instructions, Vol.2, Appendix "A" provides some good material on which you could build or adapt for the situation. Discuss this aspect further with me prior to your departure.



6. Attempt to obtain information on the suitability or otherwise of any likely road routes. It is unlikely that any roads will be considered for the area for many years but it useful to have such information to facilitate future planning should the need arise.

7. Economic development is a primary aim in any area. The Kwomtari poses many difficulties because of the poor terrain and soil deficiencies. However there have been reports of freshwater prawns in the area and provided there are sufficient quantities of them it may be possible to begin some sort of planning to develop this as an industry in the future. With this in mind make enquiries on their prevalence and give some idea of possible future market outlets (i.e. airstrips such as Utai, Kwomtari, Guriaso, etc.).

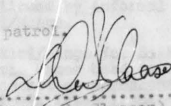
8. There have been reports and incidences of a re-occurrence of the disease known as Yaws in the southern parts of the divisions. Please liaise with Mr. J. Thomas of the Amanab Health Centre and take an orderly with you to treat any cases you may meet. Attempt to ensure a full attendance of the people at any clinics held by the orderly as there must be full coverage of the population when treatment is given.

9. To recapitulate you are to carry out the following tasks, including the above-mentioned plus additional routine matters :-

- a. Routine Administration
- b. Investigate attitudes to Local Government
- c. Political Education
- e. Obtain Information on Freshwater Prawns
- f. Check Hygiene in the villages  
Assist Public Health Department in clinics
- g. Check shotguns and ensure they are safe,  
registered, and recorded
- h. Make a visit to Sas 3. village. (further to  
our proposal to include this in the Kwomtari)
- i. Carry out any other necessary tasks.

10. On your return prepare a report in accordance with The Secretary's 67-4-4 of the 21st June, 1968, and submit it as soon as practicable but not exceeding a period of 12 working days after your return.

I wish you a successful patrol.

  
.....  
(D. W. R. Claesen)  
Assistant District Commissioner

c.c. The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District,  
VANUATU.

AMANAB PATROL NO. 11 of 1969/1970.

29

PATROL DIARY.

- 28/5/70. 0930 - Patrol departed from Amanab, total cargo line of 36.  
1310 - Arrived at Nai No. 2, after walking over a good walking track. Carriers lined and paid.  
1415 - Departed Nai NO.2, using fresh carriers.  
1520 - Arrived at Mouri. Carriers lined and paid.  
1730 - Talks with local people, as some carriers wish to stay for the duration of the Patrol I had to buy some food. Slept Mouri.
- 29/5/70. 0630 - Arose, cargo packed and lined, however had to wait for heavy rain to stop, fear of the Bapi river being flooded.  
0900 - Departed Mouri. Trouble crossing the Bapi due to the heavy rain, walking tracks very greasy. Arrived at Kwomtari air strip at about 1230. I inspected the strip - in very good condition. Looked at cattle project.  
1430 - Arrived at the combined village of Mango and Kwomtari. Carriers lined and paid. I am going to keep most of them on as I have been warned that carriers will be hard to get.  
1605 - Village inspected - In good condition. Had informal talks with people, they arranged a 'Singsing' in my honour for that night. Slept Kwomtari/Mango.
- 30/5/70. 0730 - Had talks with the two Tultul's. Went with them for a walk around the gardens - it would appear that the ground is quite fertile.  
1315 - Walking around the village, informal talks with the people.  
1600 - Heavy rain delayed giving of medical aid.  
1730 - Medical Aid given.  
1900 - Talks with people regarding a new Aid Post L.G.C. and Political Education. Asked about prawns and suggested some forms of Economic Development. - Slept Kwomtari/Mango.
- 31/5/70. 0730 - River high, will stay another day.  
0800 - Morning spent with the people having informal talks with them.  
1305 - Went shooting with the two Tultul's.  
1700 - Village inspection with the Aid Post Orderly.  
1900 - Further talk on Local Government and Political Education. Followed by informal talks. Slept Kwomtari/Mango.
- 1/6/70. 0900 - Departed Kwomtari/Mango for Baiberi.  
1040 - Arrived Baiberi. Canoe used to cross Senu river. Carriers not on permanent line paid off.  
1200 - Talks with Luluai, later inspected the gardens.  
1700 - Informal talks with people, heard one complaint but told the Luluai and Tultul to sort it out. Slept Baiberi.

AMANAB PATROL NO. 11 of 1969/1970.

28

PATROL DIARY CONT.

- 2/6/70. 0645 - Talks with school teacher and Luluai.  
0800 - Medical treatment given with A.P.O. School teacher and one small boy sent to Amanab to get proper treatment. Also a small child suffering from malnutrition.
- 0845 - Talks with the people on Political Education and of possible ways of setting up a form of business ( Economic Development ).
- 1000 - Cargo lined.  
1030 - Departed Baiberi for Yenabi. Good walking track, river Senu again crossed near Yenabi.
- 1205 - Arrived Yenabi. Carriers requiring payment paid.  
1400 - Village inspected.  
1800 - Buying food.  
2000 - Talks with village people on patrols aims. Also heard one complaint. Slept Yenabi.
- 3/6/70. 0700 - Talks with Luluai and Iultul and 'Boss Boy'.  
0830 - Shot two village dogs, they had scabbies.  
0900 - Medical treatment given.  
1030 - Departed Yenabi for Yau-uri. Schocking track. In alot of parts progress was made by walking over felled trees. Walking through sago swamp. Senu was crossed outside Yenabi, it was chest high and very muddy.  
1345 - Arrived at Yau-uri. Carriers paid.  
1600 - Talks with village people about patrols aim. Slept Yau-uri.
- 4/6/70. 0700 - Talks with Luluai. One man sent to Guriaso to tell the people that I will be there tomorrow. Most of the morning spent having informal talks with people around the village.  
1300 - Due to be short of food, Luluai and I went shooting.  
1605 - Returned, and did a village inspection.  
1700 - Medical treatment given. Two men despatched to Guriaso, to catch the Mission (C.M.M.L.) plane to Amanab.  
2000 - Political education talks plus thoughts and ideas on Economic Development. Slept Yau-uri.
- 5/6/70. 0700 - Talks with Luluai.  
0800 Cargo lined - waiting for correct number of carriers.  
0830 - Departed Yau-uri for Guriaso. Good walking for 1 1/2 hours, then 1/4 hour of very bad swamp.  
1125 - Arrived at Guriaso.  
1200 - Walked down the air strip to Maragin, and did a village inspection. Very tidy.  
1630 - Talks with people.  
1720 - Medical treatment given, one case of Yaws.  
1806 - Two dogs shot, had scabbies.  
1830 - Further talks with the people, regarding Economic Development, Local Government, and Political Education - then general informal topics. Slept Guriaso.

AMANAB PATROL NO. 11 of 1969/1970.

PATROL DIARY CONT.

- 7/6/70.

  - 0725 - Walked to Maragin from Guriaso, it is a ten minute walk. Talks with the village people about electing a new Luluai, Tumai Wiwi was the decision.
  - 0800 - Talks with Tumai Wiwi and Amowi Diferi, about the work of a Luluai, sent both men in to Amanab with a letter to the A.D.C.
  - 0930 - Departed Guriaso for Mufuara, back tracking over part of the Yau-uri road. With the exception of this stretch the road was in a good condition. River Briane had to be crossed and re-crossed on several occasions.
  - 1335 - Arrived at Mufuara. Carriers lined and paid.
  - 1520 - Talks with Luluai, and Tultul. Most men it appears are working on plantations, hence as warned, carriers are hard to get.
  - 1730 - Buying food for carrier line.
  - 2000 - Talks with the people on the aims of the patrol. Slept Mufuara.
  
- 7/6/70.

  - 0630 - Went shooting as we are running short of food.
  - 1140 - Returned with a pig and some pigeons.
  - 1300 - Talks with the village people until 1520.
  - 1810 - Buying fresh food.
  - 2100 - Talks with village officials and older men. Slept Mufuara.
  
- 8/6/70.

  - 0730 - Inspected the village.
  - 0800 - Medical treatment given, although these are very healthy people.
  - 0900 - Departed Mufuara for Utai. Good walking track, but plenty of leeches.
  - 1140 - Arrived Utai. Cargo boys paid.
  - 1230 - Lunch with Father Clement Spencer, and talks with him until 1415.
  - 1500 - Talks with the people of Ekas and Utai.
  - 1640 - Walked to Ekas village, this is a ten minute walk from Utai village. Talks until 1750.
  - 1820 - Talks with the Father. Slept Utai.
  
- 9/6/70.

  - 0720 - Went to the Utai clinic to see some people from Yau-uri who had been having treatment for Yaws. Cured now.
  - 0810 - Talks with the Luluai from Wurabai.
  - 0840 - Talks with the Luluai from Fas No. 3 Village.
  - 0910 - Talks with the ex domestic of Patrol Officer K. Murphy, who wishes to go back to work for same.
  - 0925 - Ex Tultul Pupalen Mini of Mufuara wishes to mark Seke Ari to take over his shot gun. This is because Pupalen is now a cripple, I explained the law to him, and gave him a letter for the A.D.C. Amanab.
  - 1030 - Football match with the Mission Station. We somehow managed to win 2-0.
  - 1345 - Talks with the people of Ekas and Utai. Further talks with Father Clement. Slept Utai.

AMANAB PATROL NO. 11 of 1969/1970.

26

PATROL DIARY CONT.

- 10/6/70. 0630 - Heavy rain - cargo lined. Half cargo line to stop with one policeman.  
0845 - Departed Utai for Fas 3, most of the way is walking up the Manawa river.  
0930 - Arrived Aiamina village. Informal talks with people.  
1000 - Continued on up the Manawa river to Fas 3.  
1245 - Arrived Fas 3 - slow time due to the river being in flood.  
1315 - Talks with people.  
1400 - Talks with Lutai, and then did a village inspection. Village in process of being rebuilt, old one destroyed by flood. Hence village is very untidy.  
1700 - Medical treatment given.  
2000 - Talks with people on Patrols aims etc. Slept No 3 Fas.
- 11/6/70. 0630 - Arose and had informal talks with some of the more awake village people.  
0810 - Departed for Aiamina.  
1015 - Arrived Aiamina.  
1045 - Inspected village.  
1130 - Talks with village people on L.G.C., and on Economic Development and Political Educ.  
1250 - Inspected village people for any sores or any apparent illness. Sent into Utai for treatment.  
1305 - Departed Aiamina for Utai.  
1340 - Arrived Utai.  
1520 - Did village inspection of Utai, instructed the people to tidy up the place, and obey the instructions of their village officials.  
1645 - Walked to Ekas. Village inspected - talks given on patrol's aims.  
1810 - Returned to the rest house, talks with odd individuals.  
2000 - Talks with the Father. Slept Utai.
- 12/6/70. 0755 - Departed Utai with the rested carriers.  
0835 - Arrived Aiamina. Talks with the people.  
0900 - Departed Aiamina, walked along the Manawa river for thirty minutes, then broke bush, walked over a very rough track, with slippery hills. Heavy rain followed and things got worse, leeches were ever present. A lot of walking along very slippery small streams.  
1355 - Arrived at Wurabai.  
1550 - Carriers arrived Wurabai. No rest house, I converted a cook house for me to sleep in. Carriers and police slept in two empty houses.  
1605 - Village inspected.  
1710 - Medical treatment given.  
2000 - Talks with people of Wurabai about the aims of the patrol. Slept Wurabai.

AMANAB PATROL NO. 11 - 1969/1970.

PATROL DIARY CONT.

- 13/6/70. 0650 - Talks with Luluai.  
0800 - Departed Wurabai. Track still very greasy due to heavy rain in the night. Pig shot on the return journey.  
1350 - Arrived at Utai.  
1540 - Carriers arrived.  
1635 - Bought food for carriers.  
1705 - Talks with Luluai's of Maragin and Guriaso.  
1810 - Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Ted Ross, followed by talks about the agricultural work on the Mission station.  
Slept Utai.
- 14/6/70. 0800 - Talks with the people of Ekas village.  
1530 - Talks with the people of Utai village, topics were:- Political Education, Economic Development Health, House of Assembly and other general topics.  
1750 - Returned to rest house for Flag.  
1815 - Dinned with the Ross's.  
2020 - Talks with three boys from Utai village who wish to join the P.I.R.  
2100 - Talks with Mr. Ted Ross.  
Slept Utai.
- 15/6/70. 0635 - Packing and preparing to depart to Finamoi.  
0725 - Inspected the Cattle Project, looking at the three paddocks built and the different kinds of grasses and legumes.  
0830 - Departed for Finamoi. Going slippery due to previous nights heavy rain. Difficulty crossing the Sainu river. Track not cut in parts.  
1235 - Arrived Finamoi. Rest House part completed.  
1350 - Village inspection.  
1500 - Village lined for Medical Treatment. One woman and three children found hidind in one house. One child had a nasty burn, another was covered in boils and the third was a very bad case of malnutrition. The woman was trying to breast feed two of these children. Will despatch them with one policeman tomorrow to Utai.  
2030 - Talks with village people on the Patrols aims.  
Slept Finamoi.
- 16/6/70. 0630 - Policeman and 'sick' left for Utai.  
0705 - Talks with Luluai about his responsibilities.  
0800 - Departed Finamoi for Itomi. Work has been done on the road.  
1220 - Arrived at the combined village of itomi and Piemi. But the track is shocking in parts.  
1330 - Cargo boys arrived.  
1435 - Walked around the village having informal talks with the people. It is obvious that when I do a village inspection there will be many houses that require destroying.  
1700 - Village lined for Medical treatment, many absent, told village officials they would have to line again tomorrow. I feared another Finamoi.  
2000 - Talks with village people. Little food brought. Slept Itomi and Piemi.

PATROL DAIRY CONT.

17/6/70.

- 0600 - Early rise due to rain soaking bed.
- 0730 - Further misshap, fell down pit latrine.
- 0815 - Village inspection. Houses in a very poor condition, four of them being propped up with poles. Total of seven to be destroyed.
- 0915 - Village again lined for medical treatment, the missing number suddenly appeared. I gave them a stern lecture on Health and Hygiene. All toilets to be rebuilt.
- 1000 - Women departed to find food.
- 1030 - Men went on a pig hunt. This was due to the shortage of food the previous day, some cargo boys went as well, plus the D.A.S.F. officer.
- 1115 - Talks with the Luluai of Itomi.
- 1330 - Further talks with the Luluai regarding the activities of the C.M.M.L. in his area.
- 1510 - Policeman who went to Utai arrived, reported that two of the children had been sent on to Vanimo.
- 1655 - Men returned from pig hunt, the D.A.S.F. officer having shot one medium sized pig.
- 1845 - Talks with village people about patrols aims. Slept Itomi/Piemi.

18/6/70.

- 0700 - Stern lecture given to the two Luluai's about straightening up the village, and to make sure that they realised how much work had to be done.
- 0800 - Departed for Baibai. Track not the best, but it was apparent that work had been done in an effort to up grade the road. Leeches, leeches, leeches!
- 1125 - Arrived Baibai. Village quite tidy, but the pig had left his trade mark around.
- 1205 - Cargo boys arrived.
- 1310 - Walked to Yebdibi.
- 1330 - Arrived Yebdibi. Village deserted. Had taken the Yebdibi Luluai with me, hence with his help I did a village inspection, and informed him of what was required. Poor houses although new.
- 1440 - Arrived back at Baibai. Talks with villagers.
- 1615 - Trying to help solve a village dispute.
- 1750 - Buying food.
- 2015 - A 'Singsing' held in my honour. Slept Baibai.

19/6/70.

- 0700 - Men and women went into the bush to find food, as the previous day food had not been forthcoming. I spent most of the day talking with the old men and boys who did not go hunting.
- 1510 - Returned with four(4) pigs, my domestic having shot a monster. The line will eat well tonight.
- 1705 - All people from the two villages lined for medical treatment. Six(6) people to go to Amanab.
- 1810 - Bought some local food and had talks with people.
- 1920 - One woman who was ment to go to Amanab ran away.
- 2025 - Young girl from Yenabi brought in, she has a broken arm. A.P.O. tried to reset, stretcher built, will send her to Amanab tomorrow. Slept Baibai.

AMANAB PATROL REPORT NO. 11 - 1969/1970.

PATROL DIARY CONT.

- 20/6/70. 0630 - Woman who ran away the previous day returned.
- 0705 - Stretcher completed on which to carry the small girl from Yenabi.
- 0750 - All sick people left for Amanab.
- 0915 - Village inspection of Baibai.
- 1020 - Talks with village men about their ancestors. Followed by informal talks in the afternoon.
- 1920 - Talks with people on the aims of the patrol, Slept Baibai.
  
- 21/6/70. 00650 - Started packing gear.
- 0750 - Departed Baibai for Akraminag. Crossed Bapi without incident. One pig shot.
- 1140 - Arrived Akraminag. Mr. B. Wilkinson in residence.
- 1320 - Cargo boys arrived. Did not want to walk any further. The steep climb from the flat plains of the Kwomtari onto the hills of Amanab had taken its toll. Rest house is not the best. Especially when it has to be shared with a priest, or what ever you call the C.M.M.L. bod.
- 1600 - Did an informal village inspection, it is divided into two hamlets, one is very clean and well looked after. But the other is very untidy. Food was scarce. I had warned them of my arrival. Slept Akraminag.
  
- 22/6/70. 0600 - Early up, Amanab is in sight.
- 0725 - Departed Akraminag for Amanab. Very good track. Passed through Nambaneri and Yumor No. 1.
- 1035 - Arrived Amanab.
- 1305 - Carriers arrived.
- 1355 - All carriers lined and paid for the total number of days that they had worked. Patrol equipment taken to patrol store. End of Patrol.

END OF PATROL.



AMANAB PATROL NO. 11 of 1969/1970.

SITUATION REPORT.

INTRODUCTION.

1. This patrol was mounted on the morning of Thursday May 28th, it was to patrol the area then known as the East and West Kwomtari Censu Division, with a visit to the village of Fas '3'. This village is or rather was in the Bembi Censu Division which is administered from Imonda Patrol Post. However the East and West Kwomtari, with the inclusion of Fas '3' village have been amalgamated to form the Kwomtari Censu Division. This is as per the Secretary's letter of May 27th. to the District Commissioner of the West Sepik District (14-2-6).
2. The patrol was to be mainly concerned with routine administration and political education, but it did have the following additional tasks:-
  - a) Determine the area's attitudes towards a possible inclusion in the Amanab Council in the near future.
  - b) Obtain information on local terrain, and ascertain whether it would be possible to build a road link to this area.
  - c) Assist the Public Health Department; namely, investigate the reports of a re-occurrence of the disease known as Yaws in the southern parts of this Censu Division. Plus any other help required.
  - d) Check on the reports that freshwater prawns are to be found in this area, if in sufficient numbers, determine market outlets.
  - e) Carry out any police duties required, i.e. the checking of shotgun licences, and to mediate in any disputes or complaints brought before the patrol.
  - f) Speaking with the people of Fas '3' village of possible inclusion in the proposed Kwomtari Censu Division (a topic which turned out to be fact and not fiction).
3. The Kwomtari Censu Division is an area of approximately five hundred and fifteen (515) square miles, with a total population of:-

|             |                           |
|-------------|---------------------------|
| 81          | Fas '3' village.          |
| 428         | West Kwomtari.            |
| 824         | East Kwomtari.            |
| <u>1333</u> | New amalgamated Kwomtari. |

It should be noted that of this total of 1333, there is a total of 370 men of a working age; I have classified the 16 to 45 age group as being of working age. Of these 370 men, a total of 100 are absent from the area as contract labourers. This is a very high percentage of the available working force, in theory it is 27%, but in practise it is a little higher due to sickness or early onset of physical degeneration. A point I will deal with in the economic section of this report.
4. Topographically this area is an extension of the Sepik plain, most of the area would be around five to six hundred feet above sea level. But on its northern extremes it touches the foothills of the Bewani mountains, and the area around Wurabai is close to the Eastern foothills of the Torricelli mountains. The flat flood plain forest is broken up by many streams and rivers, which are prone to 'flash' flooding in the rainy season, and hence can be very difficult to traverse. Most of these rivers run from North to South, and their source in many cases is the Bewani's. A great proportion of these rivers drain into the Sepik River via The North and Hozden rivers.

21

5. The vegetation of this area is lowland rain forest, but there are stretches of sago swamp and the occasional patch of grassland (i.e. kunai). The forest areas are very dense, mainly of secondary growth, whilst the ground level is very thick with jungle undergrowth and sago palm stands in the swampy sections. The rivers are lined with a tropical form of reed grass known in the local vernacular as wild 'pitpit', and stands of bamboo are to be found intermingled with these reeds. On nearing the foothills of the Bewani and Torricelli mountains you get the tall tree umbrella associated with the three layer tropical rain forest.

6. The soils of this area are clay based with varying depths of top soil. The river areas can be very fertile, as there are sections of very rich alluvial silt, but these are prone to being washed away by flood waters. The only test that has been carried out in this area as far as acidity and alkali contents of the soil to my knowledge, has been done at Utai Catholic Mission by Mr. Ted Ross. The P.H. reading was  $5\frac{1}{2}$  to  $6\frac{1}{2}$ , which means that the soil has a slightly acid reading, and is a very acceptable as arable land.

7. Rainfall in this area would be around the ninety eight (98") inches per year mark, I have based my assumption on the last three years recorded figures of the Utai Catholic Mission. But this statement can give the reader a wrong picture of the actual volume of water in this area, one must remember that the water catchment for most of the rivers in the Kwomtari is the southern slopes of the Bewani mountains. Hence large volumes of water flow into the Kwomtari, and can be a source of embarrassment to patrols, when on a perfectly fine day one is met by a flash flood, as one is trying to pick ones way up a river bed. Future patrols into this area should note this point, and be prepared for the unexpected. Needless to say, water is not a problem in this area, although due to this constant flooding and erosion the water is very dirty, and hence a very large proportion is undrinkable on occasions. I would suggest to visiting patrols that all water be boiled, this could quell the number of stomach complaints caught by patrol personnel.

8. The Kwomtari Census Division is situated East of the Amanab Station, and due West of Lumi. It is administered from the Amanab Sub-District Office, although over the years this area has seen patrols from Lumi, Aitape, Imonda, Vanimo and Amanab. The initial census patrol in this area was in 1957, the patrol came from Lumi Sub-District, then the area became a sort of 'no mans land' being visited by all adjacent Sub-Districts, with no one accepting administrative responsibility for the area. But with the establishment of the Amanab Sub-District, and its close proximity to the then East and West Kwomtari, responsibilities were designated.

9. Access into this area is not easy, there are two main walking tracks, both were used by this patrol. If you look at the attached map (Appendix 'A'), and follow the route of the patrol, i.e. Amanab via Oweniak and Mouru onto the combined villages of Kwomtari and Mango. This is one road, whilst the return route of patrol is the second road, i.e. Amanab to Baibai via the villages of Nambaneri and Akraminag. In the dry season walking is very easy as the area is a flat plain, but there is a very short dry season here, hence most patrol reports contain very 'muddy' reports of the Kwomtari. Due to constant flooding, caused by the high volumes of water passing through this area, walking can be very unpleasant underfoot, the tracks being one continuous mud bath. This, coupled with the task of crossing rivers in full flood, makes access into this division very difficult on occasions. This applies for the reverse journey too, and could very well account for the infrequent visits of these people to the Amanab station.

20

10. There are no roads in this area, and there has been no money set aside on any Rural Development ~~and~~ road schemes. I followed my patrol instructions, and looked for possible routes for a road, but I must admit that the possibility of road construction in this area is very bleak. The terrain of this area although flat would present an enormous problem, drainage costs would be astronomical, and technical help would have to be obtained to supervise the construction of some pretty sizeable bridges. There would also be a labour problem, no skilled labour is available, and the actual labour force available in manpower is only 270. Bearing in mind that this is spread over a large area, and that you would be dealing with several language groups, I can also see difficulties with labour supervision. Lastly there would be the problem of elevating the road from the flat plain of the Kwomtari up over the hills to Amanab. A far reaching thought was the possibility of a road link between Amanab and Lumi, but I am afraid that the economics of such a scheme would be its downfall. A very disappointing fact, especially when there is the possibility that the Kwomtari can be developed into an economic area.

11. There are three airstrips in the Kwomtari census division, they are all Mission operated strips, and are to be found at Utai, Kwomtari and Guriaso.

Kwomtari. This strip belongs to the Christian Mission of Many Lands (C.M.M.L.), and is very seldom used. It is registered at 1800 feet, but 2100 feet have been cut. It could be extended. It was built by the village people, but after disagreements (see Social section) the people moved away from the strip.

Guriaso. Strip belongs to the C.M.M.L., this strip is used on a fortnightly basis, mainly for collecting food for the Bible school at Amanab. It has a cut length of 1500 feet, and is used by the Mission Aviation Fellowship (M.A.F.) for their Cessna 185. Again this strip could be extended.

Utai. This strip belongs to the Catholic Mission, it is a very good strip, and is used at least once a week, to bring in supplies and mail from vanimo. It is a 1600 foot strip, category 'D'.

As one can see there are good airstrips in the area, if only a large field of some mineral could be found here, things would really 'rocket'. Not being a mineralogist I am not qualified to pass judgement, but my travels did not bring forth any sign of hidden minerals, but who knows what those murky swamplands and the rushing rivers hide.

12. The patrol was given a friendly welcome at all of the villages visited, and the writer found these people very easy to talk with, the tight lipped attitude found in some parts of the Amanab Sub-District was not prevalent. All of the villages that were visited were built close to a river, mainly on the river bank. These people are swamp people of the first order, they are very cheerful and seem to have accepted their future as being bleak, hence they have become lethargic in their approach to work. I feel we have to reverse this lethargic attitude, this can only be achieved by giving them economic development, and explaining it to them so that they grasp that with increased work output they can increase their lot. I feel that the Kwomtari has economic future.

13. The writer would like to stress that his map (Appendix 'A') may not be completely accurate in scale, as the villages have been moved on several occasions since the 1 : 250,000 Aitape Series map was printed. Infact some regrouping has taken place, especially around Utai, where the villages of Ekas, Aiamina and Utai have moved in closer to the Catholic Mission. Also some villages have combined, Itomi and Piemi, Kwomtari and Mango. In all cases it would appear to have some bearing of Mission influence

POLITICAL.

14. One of the main aims of the patrol was to explain Local Government to these people, the Kwomtari as yet is not under the watching eye of the Amanab Council. I explained to the people of this area that at some future stage it would be good if they joined the Amanab Local Government Council. This was not a point which I thrust upon them without explanation, I tried to explain the workings and aims of a L.G.C. to them in simple terms. I did not mention too much of the Amanab Council to them, as it is not really a very good example of a functioning council, it is in the early stages of development, and as such has not had time to prove its worth. I kept my talks to the people very informal and tried to draw them into the conversation as much as possible. My task was made easier on occasions by some of the men who had returned from plantations, and had seen some of the benefits that a council can bring. Again I used the historical approach, using my native land of England as an example, tracing the path of the formation of councils through time. They appeared to grasp what I was getting at, but again the older fraction of my audience showed a marked lack of interest.

15. This area is a non council area, hence although every patrol that passes through the area has been giving each village talks on L.G.C., I feel the people have turned a blind eye. They have listened to the speaker, purely out of respect, or fear, but they have made no or little attempt to digest the topic of L.G.C., since it is outside their social environment. It is like trying to teach a person to swim, when that person feels he is never going to go near water. As the councillor as a name is unknown to them, I explained that his work as such is very comparable to the work of the village Luluai or Tultul. But that he had to go to Amanab every two months, or as required, to learn the wishes of the Government and to help make policy decisions for the area. The people accepted this, but I was then informed by the Luluai of Mufuara that 'Councils are for the coastal people, they are not for us people who live in the bush'. This I might add was a popular assumption. Another train of thought, and I must admit it is a valid one, was, what will we get if we have to pay the sixty cent council tax. I must admit that is a very difficult question to answer. One can not promise them anything, one can only state what might happen, and might is not a very strong argument. It is all very well theorizing, but these people are not blind, and they can see that the Amanab L.G.C. has not really done much 'practically' for its tax payers. It would be fair to say that it is not the councils fault, with an estimated revenue of n1 hundred dollars (\$900-00) for the 1970/1971 year, and three council area's, what can they hope to achieve that will be a towering example of efficiency. I realise that the Amanab L.G.C. is improving, but these people are influenced by the past and present, and are not crystal gazers into the future.

16. But I feel that the council can help these people, and I told them so. There being such a long distance from the station does not help matters. Even if the council only acts as an adviser, giving help on technical information, obtaining seeds and distributing them - it is a start in the right direction. I explained that an active council would be beneficial to them, and informed them of some of the work that the council was doing in and around Amanab. A good example being the two road projects, the one from Amanab to Kamberatoro, and the other from Amanab to Green River. They were impressed with this, they had been under the impression that this was the work the Administration, and not backed by the council. I gave a small talk on self government, and explained that one day it would come to Papua and New Guinea, the end result being that I felt the people accepted that L.G.C. would be coming to the Kwomtari, and it would have their support.

17. The House of Assembly was explained to these people, but they found it very difficult to grasp, and I must admit that I can sympathise with them. It is difficult to explain some of the technical terms to them, although with the help of some of the men who had returned from the plantations I tried. This is where the informality of the meetings helped me, as we could discuss matters, and even I as the speaker was learning.

18. It is obvious that Political Education will be a long and rigorous task in this area, and I feel it might well be an idea if a programme was mapped out. It has struck me on several occasions that I am probably saying exactly the same things as what the last officer did, and by the peoples lack of knowledge on political topics, his comments passed from one ear to the other. If we divided our political education programme up into stages, virtually starting from scratch, and each ensuein took the topic one stage further, briefly touching the previous stages. This way there would not be so much repetition, and meetings would not be so lengthy, I found that the people would rapidly lose interest after an hour or so.

19. I feel too that the Department of Information and Extension Services could help us field officers. Visual aid on certain difficult topics would be a boon, as it is much easier for people to accept and understand something that they can see, to something they hear described to them. Simple pictures, of say the House of Assembly, what it is like with its seating arrangements, and pictures of some of the important members. We tend to accept things readily, as we can draw comparisons and see things in our minds eye. Where as the less travelled villager finds it very difficult to work a thought picture, he in many cases does not have the necessary knowledge to accept certain facts. Hence the speaker tends to confuse him, and then he loses interest. Where as if he had had visual aid he could well have rasped the point, and his interest would have been held.

20. I noticed that one of the Luluai's from this area came to one of the council meetings, this I feel is a promising sign, as his curiosity had been raised. Possibly when the odd traveler from this area arrives on the station he could be shown the council office, and informed of the stages of progress of council projects. You could very well call it a council propoganda campaign, why not?

#### ECONOMIC.

21. This area has little economic future, at least this is what one is led to believe. Taking into account the forbidding physical features, such as high rainfall, the number of large rivers with there huge water catchment areas, and the acre upon acre of swampland. At first glance it looks like this area has a very bleak economic future, but if one delves a little deeper into this problem one has a pleasant surprise. There are infact many avenues in which the people of this area can set up small, but lucrative business ventures. You may well ask why it has not been attempted by the people, as did I. But after being with these people for a few days it was more than obvious to me, they are just plain lazy. lazy infact is not really discriptive of them, they are a happy go lucky group of people who have all they need at their fingure tips. There is plenty of food in the area, they have a steady flow of money coming in from returned contract labour, or if they are desparate they can always work for the Mission or sell some food to get the required amount of money. As such they are self sufficient, they have no incentive to become productive. This could be why they are apprehensive of Local Government Council, as it would mean that they would have to increase there work output to raise the extra money required for council tax. They have there own little suburbia, and are quite happy with life as it is.

22. So what it boils down to really is that we have got to arouse the interest in these people to become more productive, and work conscience. A point which I hope I forced home to them in my talks with them. What it really needs is for someone to give them a gentle kick in the 'pants', as I feel that once the ball gets rolling it will gain momentum, and the uphill battle of yesteryear will be won. But I prefer to take the more passive approach, and hence my talks were a little long winded, but with emphasis on what could be a lucrative business for them, and what work would be required to obtain such.

23. Crocodiles:- Nearly all of the villages in this area boast of crocodiles in these murky waters, there are one or two exceptions, these are nearer the mountains where the water is fast flowing with rock substratum. But unfortunately most of the men are frightened of hunting these monsters, at least this is the excuse I received, although I feel it could be a touch of laziness too. I have checked the records of the Catholic Mission at Utai, for the period 15/5/68 to 12/5/70 a total of \$3925-00 was paid for skins found in this area. Admittedly, only about one quarter of this amount reached the pockets of the people of this area, the other threequarters going to the men of the Sepik River. Again laziness was the downfall of the people of the Kwomtari, it appears they would only work now and then, whilst the 'Sepiks' worked consistently, only resting at the time of a full moon.

24. Father Clement Spencer tried to incite the people to become more industrious, he obtained the sum of \$150-00 from the Self Help Foundation of St. Ives Sydney. This sum was donated by them to help the men of this area buy equipment for crocodile shooting. The idea being that fifteen men would each get ten dollars (\$10-00) each, only eleven men made use of this offer, so four of the more industrious men were given a second amount. The names and villages of these men can be found on my Appendix 'B'. Interest has wained, but in my talks with the people I encouraged these men to persist in this business venture, so I hope to see more skins coming from this area. It appears that in the past they have been a little 'slapdash' with the skinning of the crocodiles, hence they have not received the top grade payment for the skins. I explained that the skins are graded, and that they must take more care in extracting the skin, and in its salting. Men in many of the villages showed interest, it is up to us field to make sure that there interest does not falter.

25. Gold:- It is very unlikely that there is any of this mineral to be found in this area, the only exception being around the more stonier areas of Wurabai and Fas No.3. I have talked to the men, and explained that there might be gold in some of the streams nearer the mountains, but I stressed that there was no certainty that they would find gold. I did not push this topic, but one or two men said they would go to Nai No. 2 village and learn how to find gold. When the next patrol goes into this area it might be an idea to have one of the gold diggers come along from Nai, he could be one of the permanent carrier line. Then if any of the people were interested he might be able to help them, or even carry out a few tests.

26. Meat:- There is no shortage of proteins in this area, meat in many forms is very plentiful. It is a well known fact that meat will not keep for a long period, but the local peoples taste and mode of cooking is different to its European counterpart. Hence there is a small market for smoked meats, one only has to go to a station market to see how popular this line is with the station personnel. Although visits to the station are infrequent, they can be profitable, and with the possibility that at a later date they will be swelling the ranks of the Amanab council, these visits will be more frequent.

27. Tobacco:- With the price of cigarettes always on the balance there is a market for local grown tobacco. I am not thinking of this as an exportable line out of the Kwomtari Census Division, as the Mission at Utai bought local tobacco (brus) from Ossima for re-sale in there store, hence there is a market on the door step. Religion comes to the front on this market topic, the C.M.M.L. Religion does not like its followers to smoke, hence the villages following that faith have an abundance of tobacco. This could be taken to the Mission at Utai, where the Catholics have no qualms about smoking, and are willing to buy it in for re-sale over the counter. It is sold over the counter at ten cents (10¢) for two ounces (2oz), so a price of sixtycents (60¢) could be paid per pound for its purchase. I have discussed this with Father Spencer, he would be quite willing to buy it, as it would promote local trade. Possible further outlets could be found for it, and it could be back loaded on the Mission plane.

28. Fish and Prawns:- Although they are both to be found in this area I do not feel that they are in sufficient quantities to make it a worthwhile project. I have heard stories of monster fish, but all that I saw were not of a commercial size. As per my patrol instructions I investigated the report of freshwater prawns in this area. It was confirmed that they were present, but with the water being constantly stirred by high waters, it is very difficult in its muddy state to find the prawns. At the moment they are caught by using small underwater goggles, if this scheme was pursued it would be possible to use a fine net. However after having spoken with the people I am convinced that their prevalence would not support a profitable industry. But following the theme to the end, I discussed it with Father Spencer, he said that if it did eventuate he could contact 'Self Help' and see if they would donate a freezer for the scheme.

29. Pepper and Chillies:- Interest was shown by many of the villages in the growing of pepper, so I suggest that a few samples be sent out to Mr. Ted Ross at Utai Mission, and he can see how they fare on the soil in the Kwomtari. He showed me some chillies that were really growing strong, I feel that both these plants could do well as a cash crop for this area. With tuition from D.A.S.F. personnel, and co-operation from the two Missions in this area with back loading, we could well push these two crops as initial economic developers. With the apparent lack of interest shown by D.A.S.F. to patrol into this area, I feel Mr. Ted Ross at the Mission could really help us, he has indicated that if we can supply him with the plants he will distribute them in the close proximity of the Mission. Possibly the areas closer to the Amanab Station could be supervised by our agricultural staff.

30. Coconuts:- There is an abundance of coconuts in this area, but with the transport problem, costs would be too high to make it profitable. I had thought of suggesting the building of one copra house at a central point, the idea being that with all the returned contract labour, a pooled labour force might make production costs cheaper. But with the local jealousies, the setting up of a co-operative would not be easy, and it would be difficult to delegate a leader or manager. I was wondering if there was a market for diced coconut?

31. Tomatoe and Onion:- I have seen both growing here, although the latter was not of a very great size, more like small spring onion or shallot. The tomatoes that I saw were the variety, although at Gurlaso village one man was growing some ~~small~~ very large ones, very tasty I might add. Hence both of these vegetables will grow in this area, all that it needed is for some one to try different types, until a strain suited to the soil in this area is found. Transportation will be the profit killer, but the onions will keep and if the tomatoes are picked green, they should travel okay. The two Missions in this area could be contacted to act as carriers, and paid say five cents a pound.

ABBONDOCO, NOSTRINA, SENSAP, MARI LUANA V

32. Sweet Potatoes:- Transport costs for this vegetable make it unprofitable as an economic crop, although it is grown here as part of the local diet. But at Utai it is a very important cash crop. If the people will grow it, the Father can back load it on the Mission plane to Vanimo, where the hospital and Catholic Mission will buy it. He stated that the Hospital had told him that they could take all that he could produce, and that they would buy it at five cents (5¢) a pound. This may only be hearsay, but if this is false it is a fact that the Mission at Vanimo will buy it at two cents (2¢) a pound, and there would be no transportation costs. The market is there, all it needs is for the people to take an interest, and to work on this project.

33. Pumpkins and Cucumbers:- Both of these vegetables will grow here, although the cucumbers that I saw were the very short ones. Possibly this could have been because they were picked to early, with supervision, this could be rectified. The only drawback, transportation.

34. Sago:- As one might expect, being a swamp area, sago is more than plentiful. Both Missions buy sago from this area, the C.M.M.L. for its Bible School at Amanab, and the Catholic Mission for its boarders at Utai and in Vanimo. I did receive complaints about the prices being paid, and checked into this point. At Utai a fair price is being paid, a little less than the Government rate of 1 1/2 cents per pound, but allowances are made for the distance travelled. I received complaints at Guriaso and Kwomtari, but could come to no satisfactory conclusion, as on investigating with Mr. Bob Wilkinson of the C.M.M.L. Amanab, I received a conflicting story. Possibly the next patrol into the area could check up on this point, I would suggest the next Officer look at the store at Kwomtari airstrip, as this was the area where most of the complaints were centred. The system of buying sago with salt, matches and small tins of fish is not the best, as the local populace are not being given the chance to see the buying power of money. In conclusion I would add, sago is a steady money earner, its price per pound may be small, but the quantities involved make it a worthwhile venture. As long as the Missions require this cheap food, there will always be a market, but there is little likelihood of this business being extended any further, due to transportation costs.

35. Pineapples:- They do grow here; with most councils thinking of pineapples as a possible cash crop I think they are best left alone. The people in this area have had problems growing them, not with fertility or suchlike, but with village dogs and pigs uprooting them. They are to lazy to fence the area around the pineapple bed, so I think it would be best left as it is.

36. Citrus Fruits:- The Mission hope to experiment with these at Utai, it is hoped to have some brought up from Australia. Possibly the Department of Agriculture could help here by donating a few plants. The main citrus that Mr. Ted Ross is interested in is the Lime, if this will grow in sufficient quantity there would be a market for it, as Cottés of Goroka require them. I do not know the market value of limes, but if they do grow in large enough quantities, they could be another source of income for this area. Possibly the only way to handle this type of business would be to form a Co-operative or community venture.

37. Cattle:- There are two cattle projects in existence in this area, they are at Kwomtari and Utai. At Kwomtari the C.M.M.L. have just installed two cattle, one male and one female, but there is no one there to supervise this project. There are three men from Kwomtari, one from Konabasi, and one from Mouri looking after these cattle. The scheme being that when the female calves, the first two are given back to the Mission, and then the two original beasts plus any other additions are the mens. The scheme could work, presuming the men do not lose interest.



74

13

38. Cattle:- The scheme at Utai is a little different to the one at Kwontari, it is supervised by Mr. Ted Ross, a New Zealander, who has had many years experience in farm management. At the present moment there are eleven cattle, nine are females, and there are two bulls. All of the cattle are Australian Illawarra shorthorn grade cattle, three are fully grown, four are one year old and there are two calves, plus the two bulls. At the moment there are three cleared paddocks, all of which have experimental grasses growing in them. There are eight regular boys working on this project, although on occasions there numbers swell to sixteen. One boy has spent two years at Ossima, being trained how to look after cattle. He infact owns one of the eleven cattle at Utai. Self Help of Sydney have promised two thousand (\$2000-00) dollars for the purchase of more cattle. This amount will buy ten cattle, they will probably be bought from Australia, as the Territory price of a similar type of cattle to the ones in mind is only fifteen dollars (\$15-00) cheaper. The probable purchase will be Bramen cross from McTaggart of Queensland, these will have to be quarantined at Lae or Madang for three weeks. The idea being to ship them to Lae or Madang, and then charter the DC3 of Ansett (fitted for carrying cattle) to bring them to Vanimo, it would only be a half charter, as Ossima too is hoping to get some cattle. The next stage of the project is to increase the number of cattle, at the moment the Mission is waiting for news of a possible donation of sixty thousand dollars (\$60,000-00) from the Council of Organisation for Overseas Relief Service (C.O.R.S.O.). This concern is based at Wellington in New Zealand, a three stage project ( see my Appendix 'C') has been submitted to C.O.R.S.O. If this fails further appeals will be made to Volunteer Services Overseas (V.S.O.), and the Food Agricultural Organisation (F.A.O.) of Rome. So things could really go in a big way at Utai.

facts, he ems

nd re ing ts I ry

er

39. The men working on this project are not receiving money, although every month they are made a token payment of some article of clothing for themselves or their wife. They are aware that they will not be cash payments for some years yet, the idea is that when the herd is increased, each man will have his own beasts. In say three or four years, certain of the cattle will be ready for slaughter, prime beef will fetch a good price, and it is hoped to keep up a regular kill every month. Money will then flow into the mens pockets, and there will be funds to buy fresh breeding stock. If this project does get of the ground I feel it would be a good place for a D.A.S.F. assistant to get on the job experience. He would be more than helpful to Mr. Ross, as he could help with the testing of different grass seeds and plants, and at the same time he could learn about cattle management.

rd ite

40. Several grasses have been tried in this project, the ones found to be unsuccessful are clover and rye, phazey bean was also tried, but this was no good. However the following were very successful, and are proving very good for grazing; elephant grass, para grass, townsville lucerne and stylo grass. Although not a cash crop, without these grasses the cattle project would fail, as one must have improved pastures. Further grasses and legumes are being tried, the names of which can be found in my Appendix 'D'.

41. In conjunction with this project it is also hoped to carry out tests on other vegetables in this area, such as pumpkins, silver beet, sugar beet, beetroot and cabbage. Peanuts are already being grown, but it is hoped to try arable crops like maize and corn. If these grow there is the possibility of raising pigs. I must admit it all looks and sounds like someones 'pipe dream', but if it does work, it really will be a step in the right direction. All I hope is that things do progress as planned, and that it is not all talk, as I feel things could really move in this field. Just think, a market garden on or own doorstep.

LIBRARY OF THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

42. Artefacts:- This area has some really unusual artefacts, and I feel that a very lucrative business could be worked on the sale of these. After having looked at many of these strange items from the past, such as elongated carved smoking sticks, carved drums, extremely large and decorative phallics, dogs teeth necklaces, highly decorative head gear for 'Singsings', I was more than a little annoyed to hear that the C.M.M.L. had banned these items. On conferring with Mr. Wilkinson he stated they were not exactly banned; but when the local people are told that there smoking, drinking and the so called spirit worship of the Singsing is not good, what are they ment to think? Hence alot of artefacts have been lost and destroyed, money down thr drain so to speak. I feel that the council could very well handle this small, but very lucrative business. Photographs could be taken of the artefacts, and a small catalogue made, with history and discription of the item. The council could even charge a small fee for handling.

43. From my parographs twenty three(23) to forty two(42), it is more than obvious I feel, that the Kwomtari has not got the bleak economic future that one attributes to swamplands. I may well have looked through the Optimist, but I feel it is better to do this, and not be a defeatist. My only qualm being that the area around Utai has better prospects than the area nearer the Bapi river. But if we can suggest ways for the people to become economic, they must be prepared to meet us half way, and work.

S O C I A L .

Education and Health.

44. There is only one recognised school in the area, that is at the Catholic Mission at Utai, they have two classes, Standard one and an opportunity class. The standard one class is taken by Clement asip, he is a local teacher, he possesses an 'A' certificate as a registered teacher. The opportunity class is taken by Mrs. Ted Ross, she is not a registered teacher. This class is really to educate some of the older children, and to continue the education of the less brighter ex standard ones. Any promising students are sent to Vanimo. There are a total of thirty nine students attending school, only three are girls, the village breakup is as follows:-

| <u>Village.</u>    | <u>Standard '1'</u>  | <u>Opportunity.</u> |
|--------------------|----------------------|---------------------|
| Yenabi.            | 1                    | -                   |
| Mufuara.           | 3 + 2 Lote.          | 1                   |
| Fas 2 (Bembi C.D.) | 2                    | -                   |
| Utai.              | 9                    | 2                   |
| Alamina.           | 1 + 3 Lote.          | 1                   |
| Fas 3.             | 6 + 3 Lote 2 Ossima. | 3                   |
| Tamina 2 (Bembi).  | 6                    | 1                   |
| Finamoi.           | 2 + 1 Ossima.        | 1                   |
|                    | <u>80</u>            | <u>2</u>            |

45. The number of students at Lote in Vanimo from this area is eight, and a further three are at the agricultural school at Ossima, learning how to handle cattle.

46. The C.M.M.L. have a whole series of schools in this area, they are to be found at Kwomtari, Baiberi, Yenabi, Yau-uri, Maragin, Wurabai, although most of the villages who are affiliated to the faith talk of schools. In fact all they are are small classes of village people being taught to read and write in Pidgin English. None of the so called teachers are qualified, there only training being at the Bible School in Amanab. But at least they are trying to help there own people.

47. A total of thirty nine students at Utai, these are the only ones in this area receiving a recognized education. Not a very good picture I feel, as there are over three hundred children of school going age, but with the Education's policy of not starting or supporting boarding schools, plus a shortage of teachers, we can expect no improvement. It is hoped that with the program of C.M.M.L. and its literacy classes, that the literacy of this area does improve. Who knows, if the Utai scheme is a success, we may have the people signing their own cheques in two or three years time.

48. The people of this area are quite healthy, there is an Aid Post at Utai, and the C.M.M.L. have just started flying the Welfare Nurse Miss Judith Leslie into Gurlaso and Kwomtari airstrips. So a large proportion of this area is getting regular medical treatment. It was noticed that some of the smaller villages which are a long way away from the medical aid centres, had a high proportion of sick people. Sanitation was very poor in some of the villages, instructions on the building of pit latrines and rubbish pits was given.

49. As per my patrol instructions I investigated the reports of a re-occurrence of the disease known as yaws in this division. Only one case was treated by the patrol, this was a man from the village of Maragin. It appears however that several people on hearing of the arrival of the patrol in the area, had quickly walked to Utai for medical treatment. On arriving at Utai, I found six people from the village of Yenabi, they had been given a course of penicillin and were well on the road to recovery when I saw them. One little girl apparently was covered all over when she came in, but the penicillin had worked wonders on her, and all that I could see was the dried up scabs.

50. Mrs. Ross has been running the Aid Post, and she informed me that alot of people from Gurlaso and Maragin had been in the past, many having Yaws. I think she reported this to the medical authorities at Vanimo. Later on in the patrol I found a possible cause of this sickness, when visiting the village of Wubabai, I found that they had no toilets and that the normal habit was to make use of the nearby river. If one studies the attached map (Appendix 'A'), one will note that this river flows down to Maragin and Gurlaso. Admittedly these two villages are a long way down stream, but it could have some bearing on this outbreak. A hygiene point I would mention for future patrols, is the large number of dogs to be found in these villages, quite a large number of which are infected with scabies. I shot several dogs which were covered with this infection, I saught their owners consent, and explained that their children were prone to this type of infection. Infact in several villages children were given treatment for scabies in their hair.

51. The main ailments of these people are infected sores, neglected cuts and burns which have turned into tropical ulcers, abscesses, elephantiasis and malnutrition. A constant flow of patients was sent into Amanab Hospital by road and air (care of the M.A.F. plane), and two cases were sent direct to Vanimo from Utai. There were several cases of very bad malnutrition in small children, some were veritable conglomerates of skin and bone, a pitiful sight to see. A possible health education programme for this area would not be wasted I feel.

52. I spoke to the people of Kwomtari and Mongo about the now derelict Aid Post at the Kwomtari Airstrip. This is no longer used, partly because of its distance from the new combined village. Due to Mission squabbles the people have built a new village some one and a half hours walking distance away, the Aid Post was, in the peoples mind, part of the Mission, hence it was shunned. The Aid Post then fell into disrepair.

53. I spoke to the people about the purpose of having an Aid Post in the area, and explained that it had nothing to do with the Mission. The Aid Post is still ment to be at Kwomtari, although if it was staffed it would be pointless to repair the now rotting building. What I suggest is that the Aid Post be moved to the new combined village of Kwomtari and Mango. I have spoken to the people, they are prepared to build a new Aid Post with living quarters, and realise that they will have to support the Orderly with a certain amount of food. I have also spoken to the other villages in close proximity of Kwomtari, and they have stated that if the idea is accepted, they would help with building.

54. This Aid Post would be able to serve the following villages:- Baibai, Yebdibi, Baiberi, Yenabi, Yau-uri and the villages of Mouri and Nai '2' of the Amanab Local Census Division. I realise that there is only a small population, approximately eight hundred people, but presumably this is an acceptable number as there was an Aid Post there before. I therefore suggest that the Post be moved to the new Kwomtari/Mango village site, and I propose to make a submission to the District Health Headquarters under separate cover.

Law and Order.

55. Whilst in this Division all shotguns were checked, and licences were sighted. There were two men found to have a licence which was out of date, both of these men were sent into Amanab to renew the said licences.

56. I was approached by one man, Seke Ari, the ex Tultul of Mufuara, and asked if he could change the licence of his shotgun. It appears that Seke had been struck down by some mysterious sick, and after trips to Vanimo and Amanab hospital, he has returned to his village. But he has to walk with the help of two sticks, hence he is unable to use his shotgun. He wishes Fipalen Mini of his village, Mufuara, to take over his certificate of registration. I have written a letter explaining the situation and given it to Fipalen, he will bring it in on the renewal date, and if all is in order have a licence issued in his name. I gather that a new Ordinance has come out whilst I was on patrol, this covers the carrying of shotguns, with more than one man being able to fire the one gun. At the time of the patrol I was unaware of this.

57. I had several complaints about men going to the plantations and not returning. The Lulusai of Yenabi village was very annoyed, and asked me to fetch two men from his village back from Wewak. They are of the opinion that the men are obligated to come back to the village, and would not accept that it was up to the men concerned. The two men concerned were KONEI ASOKU and KEI KOSU, they are both ment to be living in the village of Magom near Wewak. Probably something could be done about Kei, as he has a wife in the Yenabi village, and a sum of money could be obtained as maintenance.

58. My advice was sought on several topics that involved local customs, I sought the help of the Lulusai, Tultul and my two policemen as they have a better knowledge of local justice. So I did mediate in the disputes, but the above mentioned people also took an active part. The cases concerned were both to do with marriage rights. In one case the husband had died, and wished to re-marry. The deceased husbands family claimed that his child, a boy of five, was by rights theirs. They did not object to the woman re-marrying, as long as the child stopped with them. This was in fact what happened, and all parties were happy.

10

59. The case then took a further step forward, when a man from Yenabi village asked if he could marry Kwari Pwano, she was the woman whose husband had just died, I was again asked to help, I did mediate, but the decision making was left ~~xxx~~ to the village officials. There were no complaints from the people of Itomi village, as they now had custody of the child, Tagya Guru. The main issue appeared to be if it was acceptable for the two parties to get married, and if so what was the bride price to be. The man in question had bought his first wife from Baibai for twenty dollars, since his second wife to be had been married previously, a sum of eight dollars was agreed upon as being a suitable bride price. The only stipulation being that the woman had to stay in the village (Baibai) until payment in full was made.

60. One man at the village of Fas No. 3 complained to me that he had been threatened by another man, and although he wanted to live in the village, he dare not, as the man might try and kill him. Again, this complaint was concerned with women, there shortage in this area is and will cause many similar types of complaints. It appears that one woman in the village, on the death of her husband, was promised by her mother to middle aged single man. Her eye had however been caught by another, and she refused to marry this man. The other man in question was working on the cattle project, and he approached the Father at the Mission to see if he would marry him. The Father was aware of the trouble, he tried to sort it out, and all appeared calm. After some three months or so the couple were married. But the story got back to the newly weds that a certain single man of middle age vintage was not pleased. That was the story, I had all the parties concerned, plus the village officials come to the rest house, and I then spoke to all of them about the complaint. I explained the law concerning this complaint to them, I spoke to the man who had made the threat. It turned out to be a matter of pride, he had been turned down, and felt that he had got to do something to prove his manhood. I explained to him that threatening someone was not a very acceptable way. He agreed, and said that the threat was not made at the other man, he had said it when ~~he~~ was angry, and one woman hearing him saying it had spread the word. I made the two men shake hands, telling them that this was a bond of friendship, and told the Lulual and Tultul that I did not want to here more of this sort of talk.

61. I was approached by two men from Utai village, they asked if it was all right for them and their families to move to the village of Alamina. It appears that there forefathers all lived at Alamina, then there were several break away groups, and the villages of Utai and Finamoi were formed. Infact even today the village of Finamoi is known as No. 2 Utai. I explained that if the village officials from both villages were agreeable, it would be all right, as the person taking the next Census could adjust the village books. While mentioning Alamina, it should be noted that several families have moved away from this village, and are living next to the airstrip at No. 2 Fas. It appears that this ground belongs to them, from all accounts they have built a small village, I wonder who will take these into account at Census time.

62. A very strong lecture was given to the villagers of Finamoi on Health Regulations. I found a woman and three children hiding in a house when I made the people line for a medical inspection. All three children were in a very unhealthy condition:

- a) Welli Wat - very bad case of malnutrition.
- b) Samila Wat - bad burn on shoulder and arm.
- c) Inara Kurai - face covered in series of abscesses.

When I found the woman and children they tried to run away, it was only with the prompt help of one of my policemen that I managed to stop them disappearing into the bush. I sent the parties mentioned into Utai, the first two mentioned children (a & b), were sent to Vanimo. I hope that these people do not do this again.

ANGLO-THAI LEMASS DIVISION BOUNDARY

19

Missions.

63. There are two Missions represented in this division. The Roman Catholic church is based at Utai, whilst the Christian Mission of Many Lands (C.M.M.L.) has a series of ex bible school students in several villages.

64. The Catholic Mission at Utai has its own airstrip, it is approximately fifty miles away from Vanimo as the crow flies, and takes around thirty to thirty five minutes to reach by plane. It has a very good green grass strip, and there are regular weekly flights to the Mission from Vanimo. The Mission has four personnel stationed here:-

- a) Father Clement Spencer - religious instructor.
- b) Mrs Margaret Ross - runs clinic, helps teacher.
- c) Mr. Ted Ross - Agricultural Adviser.
- d) Clement Asip - registered teacher, 'A' certificate.

They appear to have been accepted by the people, and it is more than obvious that they are trying to help the local populace improve their lot. Religious services are held every Sunday, and they are very well attended.

65. There is a small trade store being run on a non profit making basis, a certain amount of food is kept, but the main items of sale are clothing and knick-knacks. The clinic is well attended, although the out lying villages appear loath to travel any great distance for medical care. A small labour force is employed now and then, and food is bought from the local people for the boarding school. The Mission has a motor mower of its own, so there is not the problem of trying to get people to cut the strip. Infact I was greeted by the bearded figure of Father Spencer following this chugging monster. The cattle project has attracted alot of interest, mainly from the more distant villages, such as Fas 3 and Tamina 2 (Bembi C.D.). But it is hoped that this attracts alot more interest, as the end result of this project is to get the people to work as a team. Each participant having several head of cattle and his own arable land with improved pastures. There will be a central pool where all the equipment is kept, and it is hoped that the people will help one another with planting and harvesting of any crops.

66. The C.M.M.L. are not quite as established as the Catholic Mission, but there Pidgin/English classes are really a very sound project, and will do much to benefit the area. They however have caused a bit of unrest in the people, as the idea's the people had of what the building of an airstrip would do for them has not materialized. This is very unfortunate, but I can see both sides of the argument. It would appear that the C.M.M.L. main aim for having an air strip at certain points, is for the purchase of food. Prior to having a Bible School at Amanab these strips were seldom used.

67. Having completed the strips, and then not having any planes landing on them somewhat upset and disappointed the people. Recently the people of Kwomtari moved away from the then little used airstrip, and regrouped with the people of Mongo, a good hours walk away from the strip. With the Mission now requiring food for its Bible School, there are more regular flights into this area. The Kwomtari's supply little food, as they do not like walking the three hour return journey for very little pay. The prices being paid by the Mission, or at least the prices quoted by the people are very low. On conferring with Mr. Bob Wilkinson, he said the prices I was quoting were not correct, but it might be pointed out that he does not do the buying at Kwomtari, this is done by the man who runs the small store there. I explained to the people that the Government did not build the strip, that was there own doing, and that any complaints would be best took up with the Mission.

KWOMTARI CENSUS DIVISION BOUNDARY

8

68. I feel that if this situation of anti-mission is going to continue, it would be best if a Field Officer and a representative from the Mission met the village officials and sorted out these complaints. We do not want a Mission brawl on our hands. Topics for the agenda would or could be, should the people be paid a set rate for cutting the airstrip, and a rate per pound to be set for buying local produce.

69. There could be a few voices raised in the villages of Itomi and Piemi too. They are under the impression that the Mission would like them to build a strip at there combined village site. On checking with Mr. Bob Wilkinson this is not so. I do not think this has 'cult' associations, but I do feel that it will cause a certain amount of unrest when there thoughts do not materialize. Part of the confusion is due to the area of the Kwomtari being administered from three different C.M.M.L. centres. Some are visited from Kilifas, one from Lumi and the rest from Amanab. Itomi and Piemi were being visited from Kilifas, but with Miss Edith Thompson returning to Canada, and Miss Beverly Hendricks going on leave, Amanab will have to supervise. I can hardly see the Mission moving out ~~xxx~~ Kilifas to Itomi, but this is what the people seem to think. I think it would be best if Mr. Wilkinson explained this to them on his next trip to Kilifas.

70. The C.M.M.L. have started making regular monthly Infant Welfare visits into Guriaso and Kwomtari, so it is hoped that the standard of health improves in this area. Another off shoot of this venture is that the two villages are getting regular visits by aircraft, perhaps relations will improve.

71. As a final topic on religion in this division I would add that, some of the beliefs of the C.M.M.L. are in my mind not helping there cause. At Kwomtari many people were perplexed no one more so than the ex bible school student. He wanted to start his Pidgin classes, and give religious instruction, but he was waiting for two months until the big festival(Singsing) was over. His faith accepts such events as spirit worship, hence it does not think they should be allowed. If any one came to his class they would be expected to give up this type of event, as they would have to give up chewing beetle nut and smoking. As he told me ' if I wait untill after the festival the people will come, but if I start now no one will come'. It would and is very difficult for these people to give up doing these things, lets face it, they are all part of their social pattern of life.

Cult and Unrest.

72. There were no obvious signs of any cults in this area. The only signs of unrest have been explained in my paragraph number sixty seven(67), but as I mentioned in paragraph number sixty nine there could be unrest at Itomi.

73. There were reports previously(Patrol Number 12 of 1968/1969) of cult activities at Utai, a store was suddenly built for a man from Tamina 2 and all waited for cargo to come. The store infact never opened, the man just disappeared, presumably to his own village. The store was still standing(just) on my arrival at Utai, but it was leaning dangerously, I said that it would have to be destroyed. On asking who it belonged to, I was told a mad man. I did not press the point, but was told that he had run away. The following day I visited the village of Fas 3, on my return to Utai the building had been dismantled. If there was a cult behind this I feel that it is now either 'dead' or dormant.

KWOMTARI Census Division Boundary

Miscellaneous.

74. In my Appendix 'E' I have made several suggestions for the replacement of village officials, I feel that these listed replacements are necessary, and will help to improve our relations with the people of the villages concerned.

75. The patrol was approached by several young men who wished to join the Royal Papuan and New Guinea Constabulary, and others who wished to join the Pacific Island Regiment. But with no large schools in this area the required standard of education, that is standard six, was not obtained by any of the applicants. A pity I felt, as here was a group of young men trying to better themselves, but unable to do so because of lack of schooling. Schooling which is not even available to them!

76. The subject of wireleses was brought up at many villages, I explained to the people that the Government was not prepared to buy each village a wireless. I pointed out just how many villages there were in the Kwomtari, and although they were only worried about themselves, they quite saw my point when I explained if one village was given one, they all would expect the same treatment. I said I would take the point up with my superiors. They stated that they were prepared to pay a proportion of the cost. If we could decide just how much they had to pay, the next patrol into the area could ascertain how many radio's needed to be purchased. I explained that they would not be one persons property, but community property, and would have to be placed where all interested parties could hear them. Batteries would be there own concern too!

77. One village has a canoe, it would be good if several of the other villages had canoes built, as they would make river crossings so much easier and quicker.

78. Frederik Kokuma, the Tultul of Fas No. 3 village, brought me the bank book of one Kema, the ex Luluai of Temina 2 village. Kema has died, and the bank book has been left to Frederick. The balance in the bank book was four pounds two shillings (£4-2-0), the last entry being made in 1949. I told him to take it to the Mission, and the Father will send it to Wewak to be rectified.

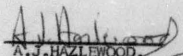
79. Reports of young girls having there feet cut to stop them running away was brought to me. This was around the Utai area, I lectured the people about this practise. It appears that old men would marry very young girls, and the girls would get frightened and run away. To stop this a deep V was cut in the sole of their foot. This would heal over in time, but would achieve the required result. I might add that there are many women in this area with limps and deformed feet.

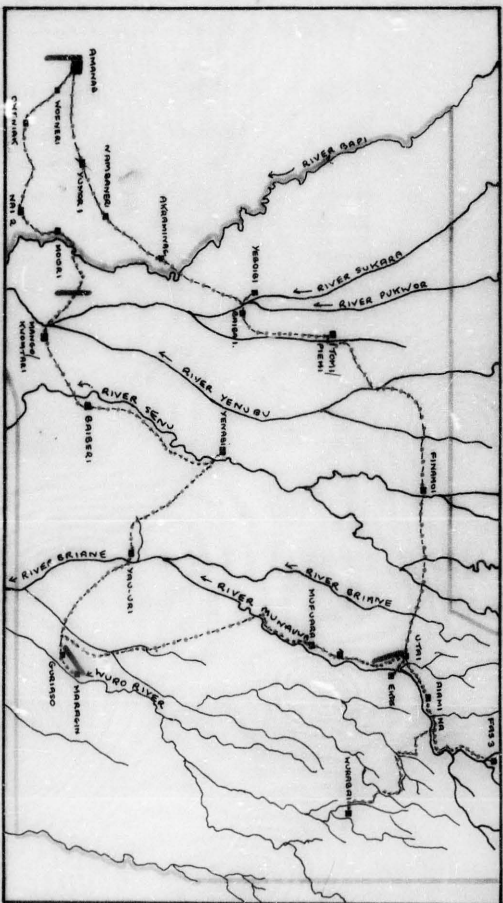
80. The honour of the station was upheld, when the mighty feet of us Amanabs defeated the Utai area at kick and rush, soccer. The defeat of yesteryear was avenged, and this fact of the patrol was successful.



ATTACHMENTS.

81.           Appendix 'A' - Sketch map of area patrolled.  
              Appendix 'B' - Self Help donations.  
              Appendix 'C' - Utaí cattle project.  
              Appendix 'D' - Experimental grasses and legumes.  
              Appendix 'E' - Village official replacements.

  
A. J. HAZLEWOOD  
Assistant Patrol Officer.



SKETCH MAP TO ACCOMPANY AMANAB PATROL REPORT NO - 11 - 69/70

Scale 1:1,250,000

- SITE OF VILLAGE
- RIVER
- PATROL ROUTE
- KHAMTHAI Census Division Boundary
- AIRSTRIP

APPENDIX 'B'.

4

MEN WHO HAVE RECEIVED MONEY FROM THE \$150-00  
DONATED BY THE SELF HELP FOUNDATION.

|     | <u>NAME.</u> | <u>VILLAGE.</u> | <u>RECEIVED.</u> | <u>SPENT.</u> |
|-----|--------------|-----------------|------------------|---------------|
| 1.  | Moihu.       | Finamoi.        | \$20-00          | \$18-00       |
| 2.  | Ipai.        | Yenabi.         | \$10-00          | \$ 8-00       |
| 3.  | Irimo.       | Yenabi.         | \$10-00          | \$ 6-00       |
| 4.  | Forfor.      | Utai.           | \$10-00          | \$10-00       |
| 5.  | Siro.        | Utai.           | \$20-00          | \$17-00       |
| 6.  | Monsi.       | Utai.           | \$20-00          | \$20-00       |
| 7.  | Timkiki.     | Utai.           | \$10-00          | \$10-00       |
| 8.  | Assua.       | Utai.           | \$10-00          | \$10-00       |
| 9.  | Fiau.        | Utai.           | \$10-00          | \$10-00       |
| 10. | Waseo.       | Utai.           | \$20-00          | \$19-00       |
| 11. | Kenegiai.    | Alamina.        | \$10-00          | \$10-00       |

As you can see some of the men still have money left, this is being kept at Utai by Father Spencer, and they are only allowed to buy items connected with the shooting of crocodiles. (i.e. salt, torch and battery, knife, rope and nails for making spears).

~~A. J. Hazlewood~~  
A. J. HAZLEWOOD.  
Assistant Patrol Officer.

3

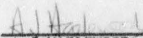
APPENDIX 'C'.

UTAI THREE STAGE CATTLE PROJECT (C.O.R.S.O.).

- Stage 1. D4 Bulldozer with blade and winch.  
1½ tons of barbed wire.  
1000 lbs of grass seeds.  
Heavy duty chain saw.  
Twenty Five (25) head of cattle.
- Stage 2. Wheeled tractor and cropping implements.  
Trailer for tractor (probably Fordson 5000).  
Three (3) ton of barbed wire.  
Grass seed.  
Cropping seed.  
Twenty Five (25) head of cattle,  
One (1) Bull.
- Stage 3. Three (3) ton of Fencing material.  
Twenty Five (25) cattle,  
Grass Seed.  
Saw Mill for tractor.  
Crop Seeds (such as saya beans and sweet corn).

Note. If the above sceme is accepted, there will be a need for extra land.

If the above three stage project does get backing, the main problem will be transportation, the D4 would be three Caribou loads, so this would require help from the army. At this stage it is all ifs and buts, but at least it is a start.

  
~~A.J. HAZLEWOOD~~  
Assistant Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX 'D'.

GRASSES AND LEGUMES TO BE TRIED AT UTAI MISSION.

- 1. Puero.
- 2. Lotus Major.
- 3. Sayo Bean.
- 4. Guinea Grass.
- 5. Brachiaria Decumbens.
- 6. Gatton Panic.
- 7. Kazunuba Setaria.
- 8. Green Leafed Desmodean.
- 9. Centroseno - cultivated.
- 10. Tinaroo Glysine.
- 11. Silver Leafed Desmodean.
- 12. Rodds Bay Plicatulum.
- 13. Molasses Grass.
- 14. Dolichos Axilliras.
- 15. Ciratro.
- 16. Dolichos Lablab.
- 17. Nandy Setaria.
- 18. Vigna Luteola.
- 19. Green Panic.

GRASSES AND LEGUMES THAT HAVE BEEN TRIED SUCCESSFULLY.

- 1. Elephant Grass.
- 2. Para Grass.
- 3. Stylo Grass.
- 4. Townsville Lucerne.
- 5. Native Centroseno.

GRASSES AND LEGUMES TRIED BUT FOUND TO BE UNSUCCESSFUL.

- 1. Phazey Bean.
- 2. Clover.
- 3. Rye.

All of the above mentioned grasses are to be tried, and after tests have been carried out it is hoped to mix these grasses, so that these mixed grasses and legumes can be planted in any future paddocks as an improved pasture.

~~A. J. Hazlewood~~  
A. J. HAZLEWOOD  
Assistant Patrol Officer.

(1)

APPENDIX 'E'.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS - REPLACEMENTS.

In general it would be fair to say that the standard of efficiency of the village officials in this area is acceptable. They are trying hard in this not to easy position, and appear to have grasped what is required of them. There are however one or two changes that I would suggest.

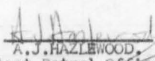
SOMA AUME. He is the present Tultul of Ekas village, old age is taking its toll on his efficiency, and openly admits that he is losing interest in his job. I feel that his son SIKEI SOMA would be a good replacement, and second the proposal made by Patrol Officer F. Donovan in his Amanab report NO. 7.

WAGIR MUT. He is the present Luluai of the village of Aiamina. Again I second Mr. Patrol Officers F. Donovan proposal. On this occasion, Wagir himself approached me and stated that he would like to finish his work as Luluai. I would humbly suggest that we accept his resignation. His stay in Amanab Corrective Institution does not appear to have made much impression on him, and I had to caution him again about the care of his children. He is not what you might call a shining example to the local populace. I suggest that KINAKENEI EBONI replace him, he is a young energetic man, who has a good knowledge of talk pidgin. He is well travelled, and is full of verve: could well make a good Luluai, plus he is by far the most suited person for this position in the village.

SIAB UBARE. This gentleman died nearly a year ago, he was the Luluai of Guriaso village. I suggested that AMOWI DIFERI take his place, I sent him into Amanab, and on the return of myself to the station, I find that the acting Assistant District Commissioner Mr. D. van R. Claassen accepted my nomination.

KOFUA. He is now deceased, having died in April, he was the old Luluai. I nominated TUMAI WIWI for the position. He accompanied Amowi Diferi into Amanab, and was accepted by the A.D.C.

YENABU  
~~YENABU~~. He is the Tultul of Yenabi, he is very old and hardly says a word. He showed little interest in my visit to the village, and was a job to find when needed. I suggest that he be replaced with either MOWUI DUAREI OR WANI UWNIO. Mowui would most probably be the best choice, but this would depend on what the next officer in the area felt.

  
A.J. HAZLEWOOD,  
Assistant Patrol Officer.